

Market-Oriented Agricultural Infrastructure: Appraisal of Public-Private Partnerships

January 2008

Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations

and

Overseas Development Institute





Market-oriented agricultural infrastructure: appraisal of public-private partnerships

Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations and Overseas Development Institute



January 2008

prepared by

Michael Warner, David Kahan and Szilvia Lehel

Funded by the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations

Acknowledgements

This study was funded predominantly by the United Nations Food and Agricultural Organisation under its Rural Infrastructure and Agroindustries programme. The gestation of this report has involved the expertise and time of a wide range of people. David Kahan, Senior Officer in FAO's Agricultural Management, Marketing and Rural Finance Service, provided the original concept and overall technical direction of the project. Michael Warner, head of the ODI programme on Business and Development Performance, managed the project and drafted the main report. Additionally, long-standing consultant to FAO, John Douglas Tracey-White, provided input at various juncture and aided design of the survey instrument; and Susanna Chiabolotti, intern to AGSF, provided a literature review that informed a significant part of Section 3. ODI was responsible for coordinating the commissioning of case-studies (led by Szilvia Lehel) and drafting the text (led by Michael Warner). Comments on early drafts were provided by Stjepan Tanic, Maria Pagura and Florence Tartanac of FAO, and compiled by David Kahan and Gavin Wall. The following individuals kindly prepared case-studies under commission, the substance of which form the backbone to Sections 4 to 8.

- Dr John De Boer (JDB Advisory Services)
- Dr Luke A. Colavito (Winrock International)
- Dr Alain Vidal (Cemagref)
- Mr Aldo Baietti (World Bank)
- Dr Andrew McGregor (Kokosiga Ltd.)
- Mr Sant Kumar (Nature's Way Cooperative)
- Dr Jacqui Wright (Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research)
- Mr Ayman Abdallah (CHF International)
- Mr Ismael S. Ouedraogo
- Ms Nguyen Thi Tan Loc (Fruits and Vegetables Research Institute)
- Mr Richard Rozwadowski (FAO)
- Mr Igor Kravchenko (Independent consultant)
- Mr Richard Rozwadowski (FAO)
- Ms Natalia Domanska (Independent consultant)
- Mr Obadia Okinda Miroro (Institute of Development Studies, Kenya)
- Mr Alex Kirui (Heifer International)
- Ms Nguyen Thi Tan Loc (Fruits and Vegetables Research Institute)
- Mr Gad Cohen (InfraCo Management Services)
- Mr Alan Rennison (Cambridge Economic Policy Associates)
- Mr Hans Mhalila (Village Travel and Transport Project Co-ordinator, Tanzania)
- Mr Juan Navas-Sabater
- Mr Arturo Muente
- Dr V P Sharma (National Institute of Agricultural Extension Management, Hyderabad)
- Mr Cary Wingfield Raditz (Specialty Finance Advisory)
- Dr Jonathan Campaigne (PRIDE Africa)
- Mr Jerome F. Cole (International Lead Zinc Research Organization)
- Mr Vazzan Tirangkura (Full Advantage Co.)

Cover photo: © FAO/17412/H.Wagner

© Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations 2008

Views expressed are those of the authors alone and do not necessarily reflect the views of FAO, ODI or any other authors or organisations associated with this report.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publishers.

Contents

	Executive Summary	i
1.	Introduction	1
1.1	Purpose	1
1.2 1.3	Approach Structure of Report	1 2
2.	Background	3
2.1	The Case for Infrastructure	3
2.2	Infrastructure and Agricultural Development	4
2.3	Private Sector Participation in Agriculture-Orientated Infrastructure	5
3.	Building Blocks of Public-Private Partnerships	15
3.1	Infrastructure Strategic Planning for Agricultural Development	15
3.2	Commercial Viability and Value for Money	19 25
3.3	Division of Risk Contractual Arrangements	35 38
3.4 3.5	Contractual Arrangements Institutional and Support Mechanisms	30 41
	Sections 4 to 8 Overview	47
4.	PPPs and Farm to Market Roads	49
4.1	Micro Road Infrastructure with Users as PPP Participants	49
4.2	Outgrowers Road Financing and Services Management Fund	52
4.3	Embedding Public Road Infrastructure within Private Projects	54
4.4	'Bundling' Roads with Other Infrastructure into a Bankable Project	55
4.5	Road Rehabilitation and Maintenance under PFI	61
4.6	Limitations to Toll Roads for Agricultural Development	62
5.	PPPs and Water for Irrigation	65
5.1	Third-party Irrigation Management with Limited Commercial Risks	66
5.2	Full Cost Recovery Irrigation Concession, with Sovereign-Mobilised Capital	69
6.	PPPs in Wholesale Markets and Trading Centres	75
6.1	BOO / Concession Wholesale Markets	76
7.	PPPs and Agro-Processing Facilities	81
7.1	Agro-Processing Plant: Farmer-NGO Joint Venture with Public Subsidy	81
7.2	Debt-Free Agro-Processing PPP to Meet Market Standards	83
7.3	Not-for-Profit DBOT Agreement for Multi Processing and Trading Services	87
8.	PPPs and Information and Communications Technology	91
8.1 8.2	ICT Infrastructure for a 'Virtual' Outgrowers Programme Multi-Stakeholder ICT PPPs for Poverty Reduction	93 96
9.	Conclusions	99
ANNEX A	PPP Survey Questionnaire	103
ANNEX B ANNEX C	Detailed Case Study: Selection Criteria Overview of Commissioned Case Studies	107 109
ANNEX C	Donor Technical Assistance Facilities for Infrastructure Projects	109
Endnotes and References 11		

Abbreviations

- AGS Rural Infrastructure and Agro-Industries Division of FAO
- BOO Build-Operate-Own
- BOOT Build-Operate-Own-Transfer
- BOT Build-Operate-Transfer
- DBO Deign-Build-Operate
- DBOT Deign-Build-Operate-Transfer
- DEG German Development Finance Institution
- DFI Development Finance Institution
- **FMO** Dutch Development Finance Institution
- GPOBA Global Partnership on Output-Based Aid
- HTFC High Temperature Forced Air
- ICT Information and Communications Technology
- IRR Internal Rate of Return
- MDP Municipal Development Fund
- NPV Net Present Value
- OBA Output Based Aid
- PCG Partial Credit Guarantee
- **PFI** Private Finance Initiative
- PFM Public Financial Management
- PIDG Private Infrastructure Development Group
- PPP Public Private Partnership
- PRG Partial Risk Guarantee
- PSC Public Sector Comparator
- SMC Supply Chain Management
- SPV Special Purpose Vehicle
- **USOF** Universal Service Obligation Fund
- VCA Value Chain Analysis
- VFM Value For Money
- WUA Water Users Association
- WUC Water Users Council

Glossary

Build-Operate-Own (BOO) – similar to a build-own-(operate)-transfer (see below), with the exception that the project company has a concession life as long as the expected economic life of the facility (typically 30 to 50 years)

Bond – paper evidence of a legal promise by the issuer to pay an investor on declared terms.

Build-Own-[Operate]-Transfer (BO[O]T) – a form of project development in which the government grants a concession of a defined and limited duration to private sector sponsors to build a project, hold an ownership position in it, arrange the balance of financing from third-parties, and operate the project for the life of the concessions. Usually the concession is shorter than the economic life of the project, and ownership transfers to the government at no cost after the concession term.

Co–Financing – the situation where different lenders agree to fund under the same documentation and security packages, yet may have different interest rates, repayment profiles, and terms. The lenders typically hold different debt tranches.

Concession Agreement – an agreement made between a host government and a project company or sponsor to permit the construction, development, and operation of a particular project.

Credit spreads – the difference between the yield (interest rate) on the debt securities of a particular corporate or sovereign borrower (or a class of borrowers with a specified credit rating) and the yield of similar maturity Treasury debt securities, ie difference between interest rates on Treasury and non-Treasury debt securities.

Development Finance Institutions (DFIs) – bi-lateral and multi-lateral financial institutions whose subscribed capital is owned by sovereign states and whose operating mandate requires the institution to invest in private entities in order to support poverty reduction in the developing world.

Financial viability – the ability of a project to provide acceptable returns to equity holders and to service its debt on time and in full.

Grace Period – the period within which a default is resolved without incurring penalty interest or other charges. A period during which interest or principal is not yet payable; it usually occurs after startup, commissioning, and completion in a project financing.

Hedging – a strategy that eliminates a risk through the spot sale of the risk or through a transaction in an instrument that represents an obligation to sell the risk in the future. The goal is to ensure that any profit or loss on the current sale or purchase will be offset by the loss or profit on some future purchase or sale.

Least cost subsidy bidding – a competition, or auction, among private entities to secure the minimum level of State subsidy necessary to deliver a stated level of infrastructure performance.

Limited-recourse project financing – a form of project financing in which lenders look mainly to the cash flow of a project to repay debt service but where, under certain conditions (legal or financial), lenders may also have access to the sponsor's credit or legal security for repayment.

Loan tenor – the total repayment period for a loan, expressed as months, quarters or years.

Maturity – the final date a project finance loan is repayable.

Non-recourse project financing – a form of financing in which lenders look solely to the ash flow of a project to repay debt service.

Offtake Agreement – an agreement to purchase all or a substantial part of the product produced by a project, which typically provides the revenue stream for a project financing.

Partial Credit Guarantee (PCG) – an instrument designed to cover private lenders against all risks during a specified period of the financing term of debt for a public investment. These guarantees are designed to extend maturities and improve commercial terms (e.g., lower spreads).

Partial Risk Guarantee (PRG) – an instrument designed to cover private lenders against the risk that a government or a government-owned agency fails to perform its contractual obligations vis-à-vis a private project.

Private Finance Initiative (PFI) – PFI allows the public sector to contract with the private sector to provide quality services on a long-term basis, typically 25-30 years, so as to take advantage of private sector infrastructure delivery and service management skills, and the incentive of having private finance at risk.

Public Private Partnership (PPP) – participation by the private sector (the for-profit or not-for-profit sectors) in the provision of infrastructure services in cases where, if left to the free market alone, such private participation would not occur because of the low returns on investment or the levels of risk involved, financial or non-financial.

Shadow Tolls – tolls based on project use but payable by the government or other contracting authority rather than the general public.

Shadow User Fee – a fee paid by the State to a private operator against some level of use of the infrastructure, either against actual demand (less predictable) or against some agreed assumptions in the level of demand (more predictable).

Sovereign Guarantee – a government guarantee of its obligations under project documents.

Special Purpose Vehicle (SPV) – an entity established for a particular purpose, such as obtaining offbalance sheet financing, gaining tax advantages, or isolating the sponsors' other assets from the project's creditors.

Universal Service Obligation Fund (USOF) – a State-sponsored fund, or a fund sponsored by private parties under State regulation, used to subsidise investments by the private sector in infrastructure that, without these subsidies, would not be accessible to all.

Value Chain Analysis (VCA) – analysis of the competitiveness of a firm or an industry across the range of production and informational activities that lead a product or service from conception, through intermediary phases of production, processing and delivery to final consumers. VCA requires two principal, and interlinked, investigations: (i) assessment of market demand, and (ii) investigation of supply-side constraints, the latter can be broad or narrow, eg limited to infrastructure constraints.

Executive Summary

A major, if not *the* major, component of competitiveness in agricultural value chains is access to affordable physical infrastructure. This includes infrastructure that supports on-farm production (irrigation, energy, transportation, pre and post harvest storage), ensures efficient trading and exchange (telecommunications, covered markets), adds value to the domestic economy (agro-processing and packaging facilities), and which enables produce to move rapidly and efficiently from farm-gate to processing facilities and on to wholesalers (transportation and bulk storage). In a recent study on agricultural investment in Africa by the UK Department for International Development, poor access to infrastructure services was cited as *'the greatest impediment to growth of agribusinesses'*.

Low population densities, remote locations and weather-dependent production systems makes participation by the private sector in agricultural infrastructure highly risky. An analysis of the World Bank's comprehensive database on Private Participation in Infrastructure in developing countries attributes just 1% of total infrastructure investment value directly to the development of agriculture between 2003 and 2005. The persistent challenge seems to be to know when and where public-private partnerships are a value-adding proposition for infrastructure in market-orientated agricultural development, and how best to formulate the financial and institutional arrangements for such collaboration.

The lesson to date is that collaborative approaches will not work in all cases, and that "*a public-private partnership (PPP) can never turn a poor investment into a good one.*" However, with a renewed commitment of Governments and donors to investment in rural infrastructure, and an emerging bull market for global trade in cereals, horticulture, meat and milk products, as well as experimentation with new forms of infrastructure financing and contracting, there are real opportunities to broaden the role of the private sector in infrastructure for agricultural development through PPP models.

Building Blocks of PPPs in Infrastructure for Agricultural Development

Section 3 of the main report takes a look at the main variables – the building blocks – involved in developing and managing PPPs in the context of infrastructure for agricultural development. These include efficient strategic planning, an attract proposition for the private sector and the right regulatory framework.

Effective Strategic Planning

Planning the role for public-private collaboration in the construction, operation or maintenance of infrastructure for agricultural production needs to move beyond focusing only on questions of commercial finance and risk transfer. It needs to look also at the likelihood that such arrangements will deliver improved outcomes aligned with both the Government's intended growth strategy for the agricultural sector – be that improved productivity, greater crop or livestock diversity, technology transfer or employment generation – and the intended market, be that local, urban or export. To this end better use could be made of Value Chain Analysis (VCA). This method of analysis can be applied to prioritise infrastructure with respect to different locations, technologies, scale, sequencing, co-ordination etc – and to identify the best fit for the private sector in infrastructure financing, construction, operation and/or maintenance.

Attracting the Private Sector

Public subsidies are increasingly relevant to achieving commercial viability and attracting the private sector into high risk infrastructure. Infrastructure in remote rural regions, and dependent on agricultural production to recover capital and operational costs (irrigation, wholesale markets etc) are rarely 'bankable' without financial support. Without subsidy, when financing is adjusted for risks, projects

cannot service the resulting credit terms, and generally fail to command a competitive return for investors. It therefore seems likely that in this sector the allocation of subsidies by the State will continue to grow. Subsidies include: grants, concessional loans (sourced for example from the International Development Association) and various guarantees. Such subsidies can be supported from public investment budgets, the profits of urban-based concession agreements (eg cross-subsidy in the telecommunications sector), or provided by donors. A recent example of the latter is multi-donor facility: Global Partnership on Output-Based Aid, which provides performance-based grant subsidies.

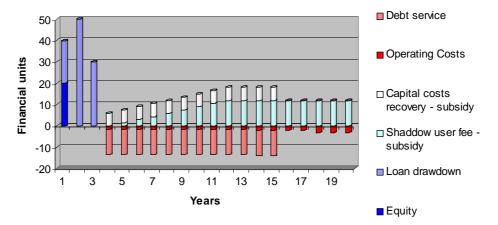
An advantage of capital grants or shadow tariffs over the provision of large-scale concessional loans or credit/demand risk guarantees is that the private party remains exposed to a higher degree of commercial credit risk. Arguably, the former instruments of risk transfer incentivise the private party to maintain a strong focus on cost efficiencies and performance. Too much risk transfer however, such as providing only highly targeted and short duration partial shadow tariffs, and the private sector will not be attracted to the PPP proposition in the first place. Conversely, too little risk transfer, such as fully guaranteeing demand risk, and the often high costs and inefficiencies in public sector provision of agricultural infrastructure provision may simply be perpetuated by the private operator.

Experience to date suggests that when financing agricultural infrastructure PPPs in cases where full cost recovery cannot be commanded, it is important to use subsidies to position projects as 'close to market' as possible. This improves the project's attractiveness to investors and strengthens the possibilities for commercially-financed expansion. Capital and consumption-based public subsidies, along with credit risk and demand risk guarantees, can be designed to ensure that a project remains financially viable.

The main part of this report provides a checklist for decision makers to help them explore whether a proposed strategic public intervention in agricultural infrastructure might be attractive to some type of private sector participation (see Section 2.3.5). This includes asking about:

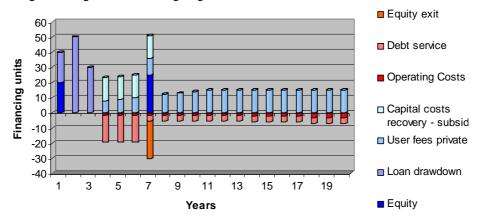
- □ what the **source of revenue** will be (user fees, subsidies, purchase agreement etc.) and whether this will be sufficient to cover investment costs and return a profit;
- □ whether the **commercial scale** of the opportunity will warrant the high sunk costs involved in project development, including competitive bidding by private parties;
- □ whether the proposed infrastructure offers growth potential for the private party, for example is located in a rapidly developing agricultural area, or offers potential for design innovations, operational changes or expansion to raise revenues over time.

To aid the comparison of financing options in designing PPPs and attracting the private sector to participate in agricultural infrastructure, the report presents seven PPP financing scenarios. For illustrative purposes two of these are shown below (see Section 3.2).



Capital and Shadow User Fee Subsidy, eg road infrastructure

Refinancing Following Construction, eg irrigation works



The Right Regulatory Framework

Most government-funded infrastructure is a *public good* in that it seeks to be non-exclusionary. However, with its focus on agriculture, the types of infrastructure investigated in this report invariably target a discrete sub-subsection of the population: producers, traders and processors. Introducing private sector finance into this provision may further restrict the range of beneficiaries, with the service accessible only to that portion of the agricultural value chain able to pay user fees or tariffs sufficient to service the debt of the private party. To counter these exclusionary pressures it is essential for PPPs to operate within a suitable regulatory framework so that the wider public interest is protected. This could be through performance-based contracts carrying a universal, or-near universal, service obligation. Important regulatory considerations include:

- □ whether there is need for an **independent regulator**, for example, if state-owned companies (such as in telecommunications) are effectively in competition with private operators, as is the case in parts of India;
- □ protecting customers against **monopolistic abuse**, whilst ensuring the commercial viability of investments and profits for the private sector sufficient to support further network expansion; and
- □ institutional capability to manage open bidding and evaluation procedures, and to undertake comparisons of private sector performance data over time.

Because infrastructure for agricultural development is likely to be, in part, exclusionary (more so for irrigation, trading centres and agro-processing facilities, less so for roads or for telecommunications under a universal service obligation), the politics of private sector participation may run counter to conventional wisdom. The current disquiet around private sector participation in infrastructure does not only arise from the issue of private companies benefiting from the financing of public services. It also surrounds whether the public sector should be subsidising what are essentially private sector ventures, targeted at minority public interests that include agricultural producers, traders and processors. The tests here are threefold: (i) does the proposed infrastructure deliver on some broader public interest, such as increased trade, technology transfer, employment opportunities or social development goal such as food security; (ii) would the infrastructure project take place without participation of the private sector; and (iii) does involvement of the private sector bring better 'value for money' compared with solely public sector provision?

PPP Models and Variants

The report analyses a range of PPP models and model-variants that promote market-orientated agricultural development. The models are informed by case-studies commissioned for the report. Highlights are given below.

Farm to Market Roads

Low income levels and low vehicle volumes mean that in many rural areas neither road construction, rehabilitation, nor routine maintenance, can be financed from user fees or tolls alone. Here subsidies are essential. At present the private sector remains principally attracted to urban and intercity projects, where traffic volumes are high and reliable.

One exception is where a rural processing facility and its outgrowers are prepared to combine resources to support road development. Such a model is illustrated by the Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund, Uganda (see Section 4.2). At the centre of this model is a not-for-profit infrastructure financing and maintenance services management company. This company receives capital grants from donors and the processing facility, together with a levy on outgrowers' sales to the same facility. A success key factor is the ability of the company to raise additional funds to meet recurrent asset maintenance costs, for example by offering services such as micro credit.

Involvement of private road users in designing and helping to maintain the 'first 10 miles' of a transportation network from the farm gate is key to agricultural growth in many rain-fed areas. If participating communities are involved in asset ownership or are signatories to concessions, and if they receive income from district authorities to support their direct involvement in asset maintenance, these measures might increase the sustainability of micro road and track PPP infrastructure projects in the long term. Progress towards such a model is illustrated by the Morogoro Village Travel and Transportation programme in Tanzania (see Section 4.3).

An alternative approach is to bundle together interlocking productive agricultural infrastructure, with roads as only part of the investment. This carries possibilities for improving the commercial attractiveness – the bankability – of the project. The Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Programme in Uganda is a case in point. This project brings together infrastructure for roads, ferry operations, power and water supply. Infrastructure 'bundling' not only enables a PPP project to reach a size that renders it of interest to both equity investors and commercial lenders. It also offers multiple sources of revenue that helps mitigate volatility in demand risk and (in some cases) generates tax revenues that can be recycled to support construction and maintenance, eg through shadow tolls. It is serendipitous that the financial advantages of bundling infrastructure together aligns with the need to address infrastructure coordination failure, ie to overcome the multiple, interlocking, constraints in infrastructure provision along agricultural supply chains.

The task of identifying and developing individual infrastructure projects in low income areas can be a complicated and protracted process, and represents a high risk for those investing capital. Attempting the same for the type of integrated infrastructure programme noted above is even more risky. The role played by InfraCo (part of the PIDG multi-donor family of infrastructure facilities) as a dedicated project development company has been pivotal to progress with this project to date.

The UK Private Finance Initiative approach to road construction and maintenance is of interest here. The model ensures that government service payments for maintenance commence 'in parallel' with capital works, releasing a revenue stream early and thus providing the private entity with cash flow to service debt and pay overheads. This variant works best where one part of the road network under the project requires rehabilitation or construction and another part requires only maintenance. In translating the model to a low-income developing country context, a major obstacle would be in securing guarantees against default by sub-sovereign authorities on commitments to make periodic service charge payments to private entities.

With respect to civil road construction and rehabilitation work, a possible limiting factor for project sustainability is the lack of experience of local contractors in the construction of assets (especially those with significant mechanical engineering content). Another factor might be shortfalls in the capacity of such companies to provide sufficient performance bonding to secure against non-delivery.

Water for Irrigation

The vicious circle of inadequate irrigation operations and maintenance can be broken by positioning third parties between farmers and the public entity, with the aim of professionalising irrigation asset management, operations and maintenance functions. This third party could be a financially autonomous government agency, a professionalised water user association (WUA) or a private company. The motivations for this for the public sector include:

- reducing local authority recurrent expenditure;
- improving water management and fee collection;
- □ reducing social conflicts; and
- enhancing the productivity and returns on investments for farmers.

One such PPP project is the Nakhlet Small-Scale Irrigation Scheme in Mauritania, designed to pump water from a tributary of the Senegal River. The project achieved a reported internal rate of return to farmers per season of 103% (see Section 5.1). Such a model depends on farmers contributing both a fixed charge (as an annual subscription) to service the WUA's debt, and variable user fee payments for agricultural inputs, irrigation service, equipment maintenance, and share of depreciation of the irrigation equipment.

Growth predictions in the use of infrastructure are a central part of the capital financing of projects on a non-recourse or limited-recourse basis. For irrigation projects, these predications can be highly uncertain. One advantage of the above Nakhlet-deduced model is that financing is primarily on a seasonal basis, with support limited to operations and maintenance only.

The PPP model described in Section 5.2 is drawn from the World Bank-funded Nile West Delta largescale irrigation programme. This project highlights the stark choice of public sector concession planners between whether a Government should provide grant subsidies *or* take on the principal credit risk. In this case the project demonstrates the latter, ie how irrigation projects might be financed without granting capital or consumption-based subsidies to the private sector. Key is to (i) adopt a demanddriven approach to planning, where the growers' willingness to pay for connection guides the technical design options and commensurate tariffs; and (ii) to maintain the principal credit risk with the public sector, thus facilitating concessional donor finance and avoiding costly and complex third-party credit guarantees for borrowings by the private parties at commercial rates.

Finally, given the risk of social conflict inherent in irrigation schemes, there is potential benefit to be gained by including WUAs and community NGOs more formally in PPP irrigation structures. An example might be affording them the right to consultation on the operator's final design and representation in the regulatory authority.

Wholesale Markets and Trading Centres

Across the developing world, the establishment of regulated trading centres has been lopsided. Some provinces invest in these facilities; in others, establishment has been 'quite inadequate'. In India, for example, more progressive states have amended their regulatory framework to enable participation of the private sector and cooperatives in wholesale markets. The same amendments allow for financial assistance and subsidies to be made to private companies and corporate bodies involved in these activities (see Section 6.1).

User demand associated with wholesale markets and other types of trading centres is a heightened risk. This highlights the importance of regulatory authorities retaining the option of allowing concession holders to develop land for on-leasing or sale, for example through appropriate land use re-zoning (as adopted in the World Bank supported Gdansk fruit and vegetable wholesale market in Poland). Such alternative income streams reduce the need for state subsidies, improves commercial credit terms and can significantly raise the attraction of the project to private equity investors, as illustrated by the Gdansk Wholesale Market in Poland for trading fruit and vegetables (Section 6.2).

Agro-Processing

Agro-processing facilities are often viewed as essentially business-to-business private operations. It is therefore unlikely that the raising of debt for investment in agro-processing PPP projects, and/or the high risks of debt repayment, could be transferred to a public body. The public sector is more likely to contribute in the form of land through concessions, or provide capital grants (perhaps backed by donors). The expectation is that farmers and/or private interests will assume the main commercial risks.

Situations where farmers are able to raise their own capital to finance new or expanded agro-processing infrastructure is limited to all but the most commercial of farms. This constraint is compounded where the proposed facility depends on a single commodity and is grown by small-scale farmers carrying high levels of production risk (such as the Siongiroi Dairy Plant project described in Section 7.1). As noted, capital subsidies from the state in the form of land or grants and concessional donor finance are part of the solution. Another is capital from a second, established, for-profit or not-for-profit private third party, complementing farmers' paid-in capital.

A different model is illustrated by the heat treatment facility for fruit in Fiji. This is a public-private partnership between an owner-operator (Natures Way Cooperative (Fiji) Limited), the Fiji Ministry of Agricultural, Civil Aviation Authority and USAID. In this case USAID provided grant funds to purchase the treatment chamber and ancillary equipment, and the Ministry a capital grant to fund the physical structures. The Civil Aviation Authority granted land for the facility. The arrangement means that the facility started operations debt free and thus better able to manage supply risks and raise capital for expansion. The model also involves both growers and exporters as equity partners in the agro-processing facility project. This ensures that the facility is developing in a way that aligns with market needs and supplier capabilities.

As both the Siongiroi Dairy Plant in Kenya and the fruit fly treatment facility in Fiji illustrate, financing agroprocessing facilities is risky. The less diversified the range of services on offer, and the greater the dependency on single commodities and on rain-fed farming systems, the higher the risks. Broadening infrastructure services, to include not only specialised agro-processing but also wholesale trading and marketing, is likely to reduce the volatility of user fees. It is also likely to make the venture more attractive to potential funders and investors, as illustrated by the North Lebanon Agriculture Centre example discussed in Section 7.3.

Information and Communications Technology

One recent estimate puts global cellular communications coverage by 2010 at 80% of the world's population. In 2006 there were already 2.67 billion current cellular subscribers, up from 640 million in 2000 (a rise of 417% in six years). Thus circumstances are changing fast, with mobile coverage already fairly comprehensive on a global scale, and the need for state subsidies declining. Key challenges that remain in which PPPs might play a significant role include: (i) how to finance physical telecoms infrastructure (relay stations, base-stations and broadband) in remote rural areas, as opposed to mobile networks, which require little subsidy; and (ii) how to utilise ICT infrastructure in value chains to stimulate growth of smallholder agriculture. The first of these challenges is answered in part through the process of least-cost subsidy auctions described in Box 3.6.

The DrumNet project in Kenya (see Section 8.1) shows how public and private parties can collaborate to use information technology to create the elements of a 'virtual' outgrowers programme. Farmers

coordinate to achieve the volumes necessary for agro-processors; to access affordable credit; to secure extension services to meet quality standards; to access pre-specified agricultural inputs; and to derive secure purchasing agreements. Central to this PPP model is an ICT-driven Supply Chain Management (SCM) system, which links information about the standards required by major purchasers to producer groups and suppliers of agricultural inputs, as well as data on credit flows, transactions and accounting.

The organisation for this model is complex, but essentially involves concessional public funding to purchase ICT equipment, customise the SCM ICT-platform and cover staff overheads. A third party implementing agent (for-profit or not-for-profit entity) manages the operation, drawing on income from farmer membership fees, credit spreads (shared with bank), credit risk guarantee fees and brokerage fees for securing long-term contracts with purchasers.

The SCM ICT-platform enables transactions in the supply chain to be cashless, with costs deducted direct from the same bank account into which purchasers make payments and the bank provides credit. This brings a number of benefits. Farmers are more willing to pay insurance against failing to meet purchase agreement obligations. Deductions of interest and principal payments are made direct from product sales, reducing the risk of farmers' defaulting on debt repayments. Moreover, payments for inputs to suppliers are immediate.

Conclusions

Some of the models and illustrations in this report are essentially donor grant-funded projects, with the private sector (for-profit or not-for-profit) carrying little commercial risk beyond working capital (for example the Morogoro Village Travel and Transportation Programme in Tanzania). Others are almost entirely privately financed projects (Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund for road maintenance in Uganda), with virtually all commercial and political risks transferred to the private entity via a complex arrangement of equity, debt and guarantee instruments.

Knowing which financing/subsidy model will work best is in part about applying the three tests raised earlier concerning source of revenues, commercial scale and growth potential. It is also about selecting the right contractual arrangement to execute the project. Concession arrangements offer incentives to the private sector to invest in agricultural infrastructure in the long-term. However, the nature of agricultural production, with its inherent physical risks, volatile commodity markets and dependence on downstream infrastructure coordination, suggests that concession agreements are but a partial answer.

Other ways need be found to enable private parties to manage the main commercial risks, in particular demand risk. The strategy of 'bundling' infrastructure adopted in the Kalangala integrated infrastructure programme in Uganda is one option. Another, as illustrated by the Gdansk Wholesale Market project, is to broaden the terms of concession agreements to allow the raising of indirect revenues from land development and on-leasing. In both cases care needs to be taken with these contractual arrangements so as not to contribute to criticism that private control or concessional development of public services and State land is exploitative of publicly owned assets.

Finally, there is the question of public subsidies. We are currently seeing pledges of new aid for infrastructure from donors. Further, fiscal surpluses from trade and oil, gas and mining revenues are accruing for a growing number of developing countries in Africa, the Middle East and Asia, and may act as a new source of aid. There are also record levels of liquidity residing in multilateral and bilateral development finance institutions, resulting in shareholder pressure on these institutions to invest more in frontier regions and sectors. Under these conditions, the opportunities to use public subsidies to attract private involvement into riskier and less profitable agricultural infrastructure have rarely been greater. Further, if those anticipating a sustained bull market in agricultural commodities are proven right, then the long-term prospects for recovering financial investments in infrastructure are comparatively buoyant.

The task for FAO is to take these trends into account and consider how best to support public institutions in attracting private parties to help bridge the infrastructure deficit in agricultural supply chains. Key will be to work directly with Ministries of Agriculture, aiding their strategic infrastructure planning, and enabling them to interface with Ministries of Finance, Ministries of Economic Planning and Ministries of Trade and Industry. In this way public investment budgets and regulatory reforms can be directed towards optimising the role of the private sector in infrastructure delivery.

1. Introduction

1.1 Purpose

The Rural Infrastructure and Agro-Industries (AGS) Division of FAO, under its normative programme on Rural Infrastructure Development, has embarked on a comparative appraisal of models of public-private partnership (PPP) in rural infrastructure development. This report is part of that process. Specifically, the report contributes to the identification of discrete PPP models, and model variants, for different categories of market-orientated infrastructure for agricultural development.

In this report, we define infrastructure as physical structures that aid the competitiveness of the productive agricultural sector, and the related organisational systems that support their planning, procurement, design, construction, regulation, operation and maintenance. This marks a departure from recent studies on the general topic of 'rural infrastructure'¹, which tend to be wider in scope and cover not only productive investments for agricultural development, but also consumptive investments in public health services, basic education and residential water supplies and sanitation².

FAO has elected that this report should look at five types of infrastructure categories: (i) farm to market roads; (ii) water for irrigation; (iii) wholesale markets and trading centres; (iv) agro-processing facilities; and (v) information and communications technology. A decision was taken by AGS during the study not to formally investigate rural energy, although clear linkages are acknowledged between energy and other infrastructure sectors, eg irrigation and agro-processing.

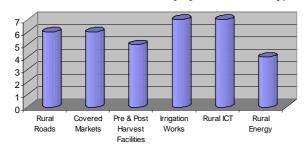
Although not public service infrastructure in the conventional sense, agro-processing facilities have been included in the study because of the importance they play in overcoming coordination failure in agricultural value chains. Further, although they more commonly are private commercial ventures, in many economically disadvantaged regions such facilities would not exist if this were left to the free market alone.

The report considers both 'hard' infrastructure, ie physical structures, and 'soft' infrastructure: strategic planning, contractual and pricing arrangements, and the human and institutional systems and support mechanisms necessary to operate and maintain the physical infrastructure.

1.2 Approach

This report draws on analysis of a survey of 35 public-private partnership projects for rural infrastructure, as indicated in Figure 1.1.

Figure 1.1 Breakdown of PPP Survey by Infrastructure Type



Survey questions were devised as multiple choice, divided into four types:

- General questions: type of infrastructure, location, green or brownfield, capital expenditure, operational expenditure, duration of PPP agreement;
- Development outputs and outcomes: key beneficiaries, on and off-farm employment generation, increased agricultural production and farm gate prices; potential for replicability and taking to scale;
- PPP arrangement: legal and contractual status; method of procurement; source of finance and means of cost recovery; division of roles; key risks; performance incentives; return on investment;
- **C** Enabling environment: status of good governance in country; political will and public support.

The questions posed in the survey are given in Annex A. The sample size, and the *ad hoc* nature of their selection, does not allow for statistical analysis. However, the survey does indicate the broad landscape of PPPs for market-orientated agricultural development and certain inferences can be drawn from the results. These have been used to help prepare Section 3 of the report, on the building blocks of PPPs for agriculture-orientated infrastructure, and to inform the lessons learned from the more detailed case studies.

The survey aided identification of certain PPP projects that warranted further investigation, either because they represented a highly effective or innovative model, or because they illuminated one or more particular aspects of a PPP configuration relevant to the study, such as financing structure, institutional support, risk transfer etc. In total, 18 case studies were commissioned. The criteria used to identify these cases are given in Annex B, and an overview of the attributes of each case in Annex C.

1.3 Structure of Report

Section 2 provides background on the rising demand for new investment in rural infrastructure and highlights some of the failures to date in engaging the private sector successfully in its provision. Section 3 summarises the key financial and institutional 'building blocks' of PPPs in the context of rural infrastructure for market-orientated agricultural development. In Sections 4 to 8, a suite of models for PPPs is presented and analysed for their success factors, innovations and weaknesses. These are drawn largely from the case studies commissioned for this study. A checklist for decision makers is provided in Section 9, providing some 'rules of thumb' in considering private sector participation in infrastructure for market-orientated agricultural development. This final section also brings together areas for further research and follow-up that might be of strategic interest to FAO.

2. Background

This section provides an overview of the case for increased investment in physical rural infrastructure aimed at promoting market-orientated agricultural development, along with some of the failings to date in engaging the private sector in this provision. The definitions of public-private partnerships used in the report are briefly discussed.

2.1 The Case for Infrastructure

The World Bank has indicated that, over the past 15 years, there has been general underinvestment in infrastructure in many developing countries by both the public and private sectors, in particular in the rural areas.

Infrastructure investment needed to keep up with projected growth in the developing world is estimated as equivalent to an average 5.5% of combined GDP. Currently, the public sector accounts for threequarters of all infrastructure investments, but is investing at a rate of only 2% to 4% of GDP. Investment in infrastructure is generally higher in East Asia, moderate across Africa as a whole, and low in Latin America, at 2% to 3%³. The situation in sub-Saharan Africa is particularly poor:

African governments and development partners sharply reduced, over the 1990s, the share of resources allocated to infrastructure – reflecting its lower priority in policy discussions. In retrospect, this was a serious policy mistake, driven by the international community, which undermined growth prospects and generated a substantial backlog of investment – a backlog that will take strong action, over an extended period, to overcome. This was a policy mistake founded in a new dogma of the 1980s and 1990s asserting that infrastructure would now be financed by the private sector. Throughout the developing world, and particularly in Africa, the private sector is unlikely to finance more than a quarter of the major infrastructure investment needs⁴.

This decline in private sector participation in infrastructure investment followed an earlier rise from 1992 to 1997 (Figure 2.1).

Figure 2.1 Private Infrastructure Investments in Developing Countries and Emerging Economies 1990-2005 (investments per year in US\$ million)⁵

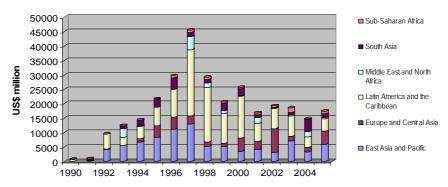
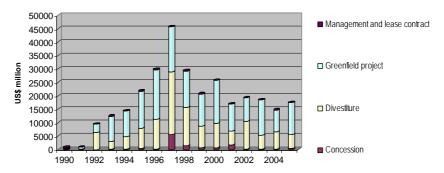


Figure 2.2 Private Infrastructure Investments in Developing Countries and Emerging Economies by Type of Participation 1990-2005 (investments per year in US\$ million)^b



2.2 Infrastructure and Agricultural Development

A range of general and infrastructure specific constraints act against the productivity and competitiveness of agriculture in developing countries.

2.2.1 General Constraints on Agricultural Growth

Constraints on growth in agriculture in developing nations are many, and are different for different producers and different markets. In very broad terms, for commercial farmers the main constraints include lack of suitable and sufficient land, too few good managers, unaffordable long-term debt and working capital, high costs in meeting the standards of international markets, and a lack of, or overly costly, infrastructure for handling either bulk (eg for export commodities) or perishable, high-value produce. For agribusiness processors, key constraints include a lack of irrigation infrastructure to remove the volatility associated with rain-fed farming systems and increase yields and cropping seasons; prohibitively expensive credit and a lack of collateral; poor supply chain and market information; and a loss of profit margins to middlemen and traders owing to a lack of transport or market trading and exchange centres.

2.2.2 Infrastructure Constraints in Agricultural Development

A major, if not the major, component of competitiveness in agricultural value chains is the cost of infrastructure to support on-farm production, to facilitate efficient trading and exchange, to add value through processing and to transport produce from farm gate to processing facility and on to wholesalers. In one recent study on agricultural investment in Africa by the Department for International Development (DFID), *'poor access to infrastructure services was cited as the greatest impediment to growth of agribusinesses*⁷.

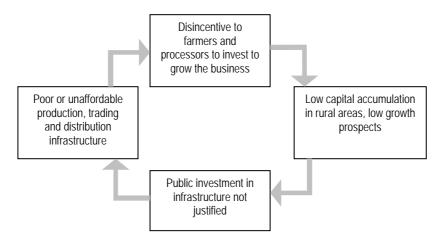
Focusing on the delivery side alone, significant improvements in producer incomes can be achieved without increasing farm productivity if post-harvest storage, trading and transportation costs can be reduced. For example, in many parts of sub-Saharan Africa, and in the more remote rural areas in South East Asia and Latin America, poor rural roads fail to connect smallholders efficiently to local markets or agribusiness processors. Roads that are impassable in the wet season, for example, force farmers to sell their produce in the dry season at low prices. This in turn leads to higher prices in the wet season from which small farmers cannot benefit. The quality of roads also plays a part. International markets and some urban markets increasingly require the movement of produce by bulk or refrigeration. Poorly constructed or maintained roads prohibit use by these larger vehicles, so constraining market access. Port, airport and other freight shipping capacity are not part of this study, but the same constraints apply.

The lack of post-harvest storage facilities for producers (cold storage, grain silos etc) is also a significant constraint on agricultural development⁸. So too are a lack of market exchanges and auction centres to improve margins for farmers and farmer cooperatives and to bring economies of scale to the provision of seeds, fertilisers and other agricultural inputs. Sufficient agro-processing capacity able to supply products at the quality, volume and reliability demanded by wholesalers and end-user markets is a further limitation.

Low levels of investment in irrigation are a major constraint for rain-fed farming systems. The capital investment required of producers to construct irrigation works, and the long payback period, is prohibitive for many farmers and farmer cooperatives working alone. Further, the commercial viability of such investment decisions depends often on the future expansion of production by farmers, and this in turn may be constrained by other factors, such as land availability, cost or reliability of inputs and other aspects of infrastructure provision, such as road quality and transportation costs. This brings into question the coordination and sequencing of infrastructure, for example the importance of reliable and affordable electricity to support investments in lift irrigation or agro-processing and cold storage, and the need to upgrade rural roads if investing in agro-processing facilities that rely on regular deliveries of raw materials from outgrowers.

Figure 2.3 shows the vicious circle that operates where absent, poor or costly infrastructure limits onfarm productivity, agro-processing and market access. This in turn acts as a disincentive to private investment to achieve higher productivity. Productivity and growth prospects are thus insufficient to justify public investments in more affordable and relevant infrastructure services.

Figure 2.3 Poor Infrastructure and Low Agricultural Development: a Vicious Circle⁹



2.3 Private Sector Participation in Agriculture-Orientated Infrastructure

A key question is: can the private sector play a role in breaking this cycle, either increasing the quality and/or lowering the cost of existing market-orientated infrastructure, or bringing investment to rehabilitate or construct new infrastructure that then promotes private investment by agricultural producers and processors alike? If the private sector 'can' help break the cycle, then what role is there for the public sector in realising this participation?

2.3.1 Weaknesses in Public Sector Infrastructure Provision

The state is frequently faced with particular constraints in designing, financing, constructing or maintaining infrastructure directed at the agricultural sector. These include, *inter alia:*

- Overburdened public financial resources, with insufficient funds to support the large, upfront, capital investments needed for infrastructure, and competing demands from rising recurrent expenditures from more powerful ministries and seemingly more urgent development priorities, such as education and health;
- □ In low-income economies, a pattern of medium-term (one to three-year) commitments from international development agencies to fund public investment budgets, rather than the longer-term commitments to subsidies (eg shadow tariffs) and recurrent expenditure needed to support high risk, low return, infrastructure;
- □ In emerging economies more generally, public investment policies that bias productive investments to urban areas and the faster growing manufacturing and services sectors, with the assumption that trends in industrialisation and rural-to-urban migration are reducing the relative economic value of public investment in rural infrastructure;
- □ Low administrative efficiency of public service departments or state-owned utility companies, leading to poorly planned, designed and financed capital infrastructure projects, poor cost recovery rates, and inadequate maintenance;
- □ User tariffs set too low to cover operational costs or payback capital investments, for either political reasons or reasons to do with inaccurate assessments of risk;
- □ Mismanagement and corruption, especially in the process of procurement of infrastructure engineering, construction and maintenance services; and
- □ An underdeveloped domestic engineering sector, unable to implement public works infrastructure projects to a sufficiently high specification, or to the necessary source skills, equipment and materials.

2.3.2 Benefits of Private Sector Participation

Though by no means a panacea, the potential benefits of private sector involvement in infrastructure for agricultural development are many. Some of the more celebrated are discussed briefly below¹⁰.

Respective Strengths

PPPs are a means to bring the best features of the public and private sector together. The private sector can leverage its advantages in creative financing, greater operational efficiency, lower costs of distribution, more complex delivery systems, faster decision making, management flexibility and innovation. The public sector can provide strategic direction – the choice, location and pricing of infrastructure; ensure value for money and transparency in procurement; and, above all, through capital or user fee subsidies, or commitments to purchasing agreements, enable *'private firms to enter large markets with guaranteed consumers*¹¹.

Responsiveness to Local Need

In general, agriculture infrastructure models are in a period of transition, away from centrally controlled public sector provision, which can be inefficient and far removed from the real needs of end-users, to more private sector, demand-driven and decentralised models. If the performance incentives for private sector participation are structured correctly (universal service obligations for mobile phone network coverage, vehicle usage performance specifications for road rehabilitation etc), the private sector may well be more responsive. Infrastructure can have a greater reach (eg more downstream farmers are served with irrigation). Access can be made more affordable (eg through economies of scale and the use of targeted subsidies) and infrastructure more reliable (eg better maintained electricity supplies)¹².

Reduced Up-Front Public Capital Investment

Where an infrastructure project is likely to generate sufficient user fees to support the raising of capital by the private sector, this enables the conventional public financing model of infrastructure to change dramatically. Instead of the public sector making a large upfront capital funding commitment, followed by funding of operating expenditure over time, the private sector provides the capital and makes investments within the framework of a concession or long-term lease arrangement. User fees support (in theory) the recovery of these capital costs, as well as covering operational and maintenance costs and providing a profit margin. Variations on the financing of this type of concession model include commitments by the state to long-term purchase agreements (eg for electricity supply), and capital and operational state subsidies wrapped up and spread out as periodic service charge payments across the financing life of the project.

'Bundling' Design, Construction and Operations

Rather than there being separate design, construction, financing, operations and maintenance arrangements, as with traditional public sector procurement of infrastructure, involvement of the private sector encourages these functions to be combined under one contractor. This form of integration, or 'bundling', of infrastructure life-cycle services within a longer-term contractual framework is attractive to the private sector. Financial incentives are provided for private companies to think beyond a single stage. The approach provides an opportunity to build in features that may improve engineering quality and add value, rather than focusing the private contractor primarily on minimising costs.

Bundling like this also promotes 'whole of life costing', including infrastructure upgrading over time. This provides the public sector with predictability in budgeting over the life of the infrastructure and reduces the risks of funds being diverted for other purposes during the period. The approach also reduces the number of 'corruption points', transactions and decisions, which lend themselves to extortion or patronage.

Cost Savings

Efficiency can be higher in the private sector, with greater opportunities for economies of scale, strong project management skills, response risk management, more attuned skills, innovative technologies and lower overheads. That the private sector is also better 'value for money' than the public is a controversial argument; this is discussed later in the report. The key factor will be whether the cost of borrowing for the private sector is higher than for the sovereign government. In OECD countries this is rarely the case, and is in part why engineering unions in industrialised nations are so against private sector participation in public infrastructure (notwithstanding the cost of managing risk and externalities). In developing countries, particularly those with low international credit ratings, the difference in the cost of borrowing with foreign private firms able to access international investment markets may be less acute. For domestic firms borrowing in local currency, however, the differential with the state is likely to be the similar if not significantly higher. This brings us to risk transfer.

Risk Transfer

A key benefit for the public sector of private sector involvement is to be able to transfer risk, especially commercial risk. Capital investment in infrastructure is a long-term undertaking, carrying significant risks, including capital cost overruns, volatile demand and political and regulatory risk (eg around the stability of tariffs and long-term subsidies). The financing of infrastructure projects can be arranged so as to transfer most of these risks to the private sector. The risk that the infrastructure will not perform as intended can also be transferred, tied to various performance-related payment mechanisms and/or subsidies. Transferring risks to the private sector carries a cost, most directly the cost of arranging third-party guarantees. Indirectly, this comes in the form of higher (risk-adjusted) interest rate spreads and requirements from lenders for safer debt-to-equity ratios. This leads to the critical question of whether public financing or risk-adjusted private financing of infrastructure is the more efficient.

More Efficient Implementation

The private sector can bring more flexible subcontracting and procurement, quicker approvals for new capital financing, more efficient decision making, and stronger project management. The private sector, particularly larger engineering firms, may well have highly developed supply networks in the country or region, able to achieve cost efficiencies through supplier loyalty and the operation of efficient ICT-driven supply chain management systems.

Investing in Human Capital

Depending on the particular expertise of the private company or consortium, significant advances in employee competency development can be made. Indeed, some state-owned companies which provide infrastructure services elect to 'in-source' the private sector to bring just this type of on-the-job competency development and improve operational efficiency.

2.3.3 Definitions of Private Sector Participation and Public-Private Partnerships

What constitutes a public-private partnership (PPP) as opposed to the more general private sector participation (PSP) or private sector involvement (PSI) varies widely in the literature¹³. In this report, we use the term PPP to mean participation by the private sector (the for-profit or not-for-profit sectors) in the provision of infrastructure services in cases where, if left to the free market alone, such private participation would not occur because of the low returns on investment or the levels of risk involved, financial or non-financial. We therefore exclude fully privatised infrastructure services, such as water supply, since these are operating under free market, or near free market, conditions.

As with the definition of PPPs adopted by the World Bank Public-Private Infrastructure Advisory Facility (PPIAF)¹⁴, we do include involvement of the private sector in the 'corporatisation' of public companies to improve infrastructure development or operational efficiency. Depending on how such an arrangement is constructed, this may be little more than a conventional service contract. However, it can also include an element of risk sharing.

We include international donors in the term 'public sector', both those which lend or make grants to governments, and the bilateral and multilateral development finance institutions (DFIs) such as the Dutch FMO or the International Finance Corporation (IFC).

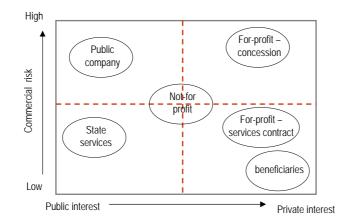
Certain jurisdictions have in place specific legislation on PPPs, and thus it is this that frequently defines the scope of the term. To illustrate, in Brazil, the Law on PPP¹⁵ describes PPPs as either:

- □ Administrative Concession where a private partner takes over the responsibility for project execution and financing, as well as for its maintenance during the term of the contract, with the public authority enabling the recovery of costs by the private entity through the payment of revenues, eg through a purchase agreement or shadow user fee; or
- □ Sponsorship Concession where the private partner secures revenues primarily through the operation of the infrastructure itself (user fees, tariffs), with the authority making part payment or guaranteeing only part of the private partner's income (in the form of capital grants, purchase agreements, shadow user fees or other subsidies).

A key element of any PPP is deciding how the commercial risk of recovering the service fee is to be allocated between public and private sector. In a strictly service or management contract PPP (ie not a concession-based PPP), there are two main choices. In one variant, the private party bills directly (or indirectly through various forms of state guarantees) the public sector and is paid regardless of the level of user demand, thus leaving the main commercial risks with the state. In the other, the private provider is paid according to operational results, either directly by the level of end-user demand or indirectly through performance-based subsidies from the public sector. Here, the private operator faces the main

commercial risks¹⁶. Figure 2.4 broadly illustrates where the commercial risk lies for different types of infrastructure provision.

Figure 2.4 Mapping Risk of Cost Recovery in PPPs¹⁷



Informal PPPs

A more expansive definition of a PPP is one involving the idea of the informal 'pooling' of financial and in-kind resources, of sharing risk (rather than transferring risk) and of achieving mutual 'win-win' benefits. The World Economic Forum refers to the core concept of PPPs in very general terms as one involving 'business and/or not-for-profit civil society organizations working in partnership with government agencies, including official development institutions. It entails reciprocal obligations and mutual accountability, voluntary or contractual relationships, the sharing of investment and reputational risks, and joint responsibility for design and execution¹⁸.

In these more informal PPPs, the aim is to find the optimal combination of the respective strengths to address some persistent or specific challenge to sustainable development. Informal PPP arrangements are becoming more widespread, and take many forms, including combinations of private (for-profit and/or not-for-profit) and public parties (public services or public companies), as well as international donors and the philanthropic arms of multinational corporations. The arrangements may be based on voluntary or contractual agreements.

Few of these informal partnerships, however, are focused on infrastructure provision, and fewer still on infrastructure dedicated to market-orientated agricultural development. Where they are applied in this way, they seem most relevant to irrigation, where the not-for-profit element (farmers cooperatives, water user associations) are incorporated in the project to improve access and affordability for smallholder farmers, either through improved design or less risky operations, eg using community-based mechanisms to resolve user disputes and ensure more efficient collection of user fees.

The Partnering Process

An alternative approach to understanding PPPs is to worry less about the definition in terms of the end configuration, and focus more on the 'partnering process'. Rather than there being a 'best fit' model or variant of a partnership in a given situation, what is perhaps replicable is a structured process of infrastructure planning, financial design and procurement, one that leads to the best mix of private and public competencies, the right balance of costs and risks, and the right rewards.

2.3.4 Failures of the Private Sector to Participate in Agricultural Infrastructure

In the past two decades, market-orientated economic reforms have attempted to stimulate infrastructure services based on private sector provision, with cost recovery through tariffs. These reforms have succeeded in certain areas: telecommunications and power in particular. However, a gap still remains

between what private service providers are prepared to do purely on commercial grounds and what governments consider necessary from broader development and poverty reduction perspectives. Thus, many rural areas continue to be excluded from infrastructure services, and are in need of subsidies¹⁹.

Financial Constraints

Although there is some evidence that rural households and businesses are willing to pay more for infrastructure than peri-urban or urban areas²⁰, the private sector, including many private banks, perceive participation in public infrastructure in remote rural areas to be commercially unattractive. For potential investors of physical infrastructure aimed at agricultural development, the cost of capital is prohibitive and loan maturities rarely exceed five years, insufficient to meet the prolonged financing terms needed for capital infrastructure development²¹. From the lenders perspective, dependency on the agricultural production for cost recovery means that risk-adjusted returns are lower than in other infrastructure sectors. The peculiar risks include:

- U Weather and climatic volatility and its major impact on production;
- Disease and pests which affect production;
- Regional and international competition, causing tight pricing in commodities;
- Demographic trends in the farming sector, eg an aging farm population and high rural-to-urban migration of the able-bodied;
- □ Negative environmental impacts such as salinity or waterlogging affecting production.
- Constraints in supply-chains for agricultural inputs (fertilisers, seeds, essential equipment etc);
- Coordination failures in distribution networks, eg gaps in road networks;
- High cost of borrowing for farmers, prohibiting growth prospects; and
- □ Lack of crop insurance on the part of producers.

These risks mean that revenue flows from infrastructure user fees can be highly unpredictable. Adjusting the price of debt to accommodate these risks can soon put loans out of reach for all but the largest scale investment opportunities. Likewise, credit risk guarantees to support longer-term loans are expensive in the agricultural sector. Local banks, regional development banks and even international development finance institutions limit their exposure to these instruments.

The commercial risks are highest not only where the role of the private sector is to bring greater efficiency to the operation and maintenance of existing infrastructure, but also where the intention is that private sector involvement will access finance to expand the infrastructure network (be that roads, irrigation, communications technology etc) This can lead to rapid rises in user fees and tariffs to support capital cost recovery, which can then challenge the political acceptability of the project. Recent cases of private sector investment in expanding water supplies are a case in point, for example the ongoing dispute between Biwater and the Tanzanian government.

The low relative returns and high risks have caused lenders to close down specialist agribusiness credit teams. This has in turn reduced the level of expertise available to appraise the risks involved in lending to this sector. Development finance institutions have attempted to fill some of these staffing voids, but many remain wary about agriculture-focused investments. For example, the UK CDC Group, after declining to invest in agricultural projects for many years, has recently established a new Africa Agribusiness (equity) Fund, with a remit to invest across the agribusiness value chain from input supply, through production, processing, distribution to marketing²². To some extent, this exception proves the rule, with expectations by the group that returns will be lower than for their principal funds in power and telecommunications.

The failure of the private sector to participate more in public infrastructure for agricultural development is demonstrated by an analysis of the World Bank database on Private Participation in Infrastructure (PPI) in developing countries.

An analysis of the project detail reports of 2003 to 2005 showed that, across the database as a whole (595 projects with a total investment value of U\$216 billion), just 18 infrastructure projects, totalling US\$1.9 billion (1% of total investment value), could be attributed to infrastructure that was intended to raise agricultural productivity, either directly (eg wastewater treatment for agricultural waste such as bagasse and rice husks) or indirectly (eg rural electrification schemes or extension of telecom coverage to rural areas). Excluded are PPI projects in urban areas that also indirectly support agricultural growth, eg airports and ports See Table 2.1.

Region	Total investment 2003- 2005 (US\$ billion)	Rural/agrrelated investment 2003-2005 (US\$ million)	Total no. of projects 2003- 2005	Rural/agr related projects 2003-2005
East Asia and Pacific	40.0	325	199	3
Europe and Central Asia	61.2	115	85	1
Latin America and Caribbean	58.1	425	129	5
Middle East and North Africa	15.3	20	35	1
South Asia	28.5	126	63	3
Sub-Saharan Africa	15.3	857	84	5
Total	219.8	1,868	595	18

Table 2.1	Agriculture-Related Infrastructure Investments in the World Bank PPI Database
-----------	---

In deciphering these supposed failures of the private sector to show interest in agricultural infrastructure, it is important to separate out the following:

- Problems that arise because different types of infrastructure (telecommunications, roads, irrigation etc) create very different levels of demand, and have different capital costs, user fees, commercial risk and requirements for subsidy;
- □ Failings that arise from institutional and governance weakness in state regulation or private entity performance from the economic problems inherent to low-income rural areas; and
- □ The issue of service delivery from financing, for example, private sector partners may be involved in increasing the efficiency and effectiveness of infrastructure operations and maintenance delivery without needing mobilising finance other than working capital²³).

In rural areas dominated by subsistence agriculture, low population densities and low levels of household capital accumulation and savings, large numbers of farmers cannot afford to pay user fees if these include the recovery of costs for constructing infrastructure assets, eg irrigation expansion or telecommunication relay stations. In these cases, if a private firm is best placed to provide the public service, for reasons of efficiency, some form of alternative capital cost recovery mechanism will be needed. This could be a state or donor subsidy, or some indirect revenue stream, such as the sale of land within the concession that has increased in value owing to the existence of the infrastructure.

For many poor communities, it is not only the recovery of capital expenditure for infrastructure that lies outside the ability of household incomes to provide, but often the long-term operating and infrastructure maintenance costs as well²⁴. These financial constraints mean that financing for agricultural infrastructure frequently needs to combine public and private financing. The UN-sponsored Financing

for Development conference in Monterrey in 2002 concluded that new and greater cooperation between public and private actors would be required to overcome the proven inadequacies of current development finance and achieve the internationally agreed development goals²⁵ (see Box 2.1). Building on this event, in July 2005, leaders at the G-8 Summit in Gleneagles called for the use of PPP mechanisms in Africa to increase direct investment in infrastructure and utilise market incentives²⁶.

Box 2.1 Inadequacies of Development Finance Institutions

The principal criticism of development finance institutions, in particular multilateral development banks, is that *these institutions find themselves in the paradoxical position of deploying less and less of their resources at a time when taxpayers in donor countries are being called upon to commit more and more of their national budget to poverty reduction'.* For example, as a result of falling demand for traditional loans, the unused capacity of the World Bank to lend was US\$78 billion at the end of 2004²⁷.

In response, there is a call for these institutions to adapt their services to the task of 'crowding in' domestic and foreign private investment, by placing far more emphasis on non-financial risk mitigation instruments such as developing a robust local currency capital market and bank lending institutions, and building capacity in property rights, contract dispute adjudication, bankruptcy, accounting and auditing, corporate governance and banking supervision.

It is not surprising, then, that donors continue to experiment with a number of financial risk management facilities designed to enable the private sector to take a financial role in rural infrastructure in frontier areas. These include the Private Infrastructure Development Group (PIDG) family of facilities – GuarantCo (providing partial risk guarantees to facilitate local currency debt financing for infrastructure by domestic banks); the Emerging Africa Investment Fund (providing long-term debt to support the extended payback periods of infrastructure projects); and InfraCo (offering providing various project planning and development services for high risk infrastructure projects) – as well as other multi-donor initiatives such as the Global Partnership on Output-Based Aid (GPOBA), which provides performance-driven grant co-financing (ie subsidies) for high risk/low return infrastructure projects.

Institutional Constraints

Beyond the financial constraints, the other core set of limitations on the effectiveness of private sector involvement in infrastructure for agricultural development have to do with institutional capacity and the policy environment. These constraints can be summarised as follows²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹:

- □ Absence of legal framework for clear and transparent procurement procedures, including performance-based contracts;
- Governments unrealistically proposing PPPs as politically high-profile actions, with no cost to national or local budget;
- During or after contract negotiations, governments gradually accruing all the risks they had hoped to transfer to the private sector;
- Unrealistic aims for private sector, ie full financial risk transfer with low rewards;
- Negative popular political perceptions of private sector accountability in long term monopolistic, rapid user fee rate rises;
- □ Local governments and smaller firms with low capacity to negotiate or undertake a process of competitive tendering;
- Dependence of the private sector;

- Risks that governmental or donor funds are misused to subsidise private interests, or unfounded perceptions of risk;
- Inexperience in drawing up contracts leading to ambiguities or clauses which are too harsh or too lax and distort the contract's objectives;
- □ The importance of achieving a viable risk-adjusted return on investment for the private sector, meaning the possible neglect of the interests of the poor within the PPP payment terms; and
- □ Infrastructure coordination 'bottlenecks' single road, warehouse, ICT system which can lead to extortion.

2.3.5 Checklist for Decision Makers

In summary, the persistent challenge seems to be to know when and where private sector involvement is a value-adding proposition for providing market-orientated agricultural development, and how best to formulate the financial and institutional arrangements for its participation. Domestic government and international donors alike are questioning what the role of the private sector 'should be'. The lesson to date is that the approach will not work in all cases, and that 'a *PPP can never turn a poor investment into a good one*³². However, with a renewed commitment to fund rural infrastructure, and governments and international donors experimenting with new forms of finance and contracting, there are real opportunities to broaden the role of the private sector in agricultural development.

Box 2.2 provides a checklist – a series of questions to aid decision makers in determining which types of agricultural infrastructure might benefit from, and be attractive to, the private sector.

Box 2.2 Checklist for PPPs in Infrastructure for Market-Orientated Agricultural Development

1. Strategic Plan	ning		
Which strategic infrastructure choices would most enhance agricultural development in relation to the intended development outcomes (productivity, diversity, employment etc) and specified markets (local, urban, export)?			
2. Private Sector	Factors		
Which of the s	trategic choices in Question 1 might be attractive to the private sector because they offer:		
Commer	cial Potential		
a.	An investment opportunity in an infrastructure network that is already relatively developed?		
b.	Opportunities for 'greenfield' sites and network expansion that allow the project sponsor to implement its own technology (rather than work with existing, possibly sub-standard infrastructure)?		
C.	Infrastructure services with significant growth potential, eg located in rapidly developing agricultural areas?		
d.	Potential for design innovations and operational changes to raise current levels of public sector inefficiency?		
Scale			
e.	A total capital investment value sufficient to warrant the high sunk costs involved in project development and competitive bidding?		
f.	Opportunities to combine or 'bundle' infrastructure in different sectors together to raise the overall investment value and spread demand risks, eg rural roads with agro-processing, electricity generation with irrigation		
Finance			
g.	Sufficient revenues (user fees or purchase agreements), fewer associated capital and operational and overhead costs, to meet debt repayments and return a profit acceptable to shareholders;		
h.	If equity is involved, an appropriate return on equity to shareholders, combining fees, dividends and exit value;		
i.	A debt equity sufficient to attractive private equity		
j.	A healthy debt service cover ratio (DSCR), eg over 1.5 – the cash flow available to meet the debt service (interest and principal) payable over the same period (higher ratios if adjusted for risk)		
k.	A loan life cover ratio (LLCR) in a similar range to DSCR range - the net present value of future cash		

Risk	flow available for debt service against the total outstanding amount of debt for the duration of the debt.
l.	A limited number of significant off-takers or purchase agreements to reduce complexity and operational costs?
m.	If multiple users, their willingness and ability to pay for infrastructure services sufficient to meet recovery of investment costs plus a profit margin?
n.	An additional indirect source of revenues, eg increase in price of adjacent land?
0. p.	Low levels of market (demand) risk? Insurable political risks?
q.	Commercial risks able to be better managed by the private sector?
3. Public Sector I	Roles
Which of the followir participation by the p	ng roles for the public sector (domestic government, agency or donor) would be needed to ensure orivate sector:
а.	Procurement – tendering procedures that are quick, competitive, transparent and accountable, with low information and transaction costs?
b.	Subsidy Competition – institutional capacity to implement and manage a competitive subsidy mechanism?
C.	Project Development – technical assistance with high risk project development phase? Contracts – construction and service performance outcomes clearly specified and measurable?
d. e.	Incentives – payment mechanisms that provide operators with the motivation to maintain a high level of
f.	service quality and extend reach or improve performance? Demand Management – long-term and reliable purchase agreements and/or shadow user fee subsidies
1.	that provide secure revenue flows?
g.	Interagency Coordination – sequencing of rural infrastructure investments and regulatory reform across government departments?
h.	Subsidies – government has access to stable and reliable sources of subsidies, eg from national budget, cross-subsidies, donors (for capital expenditure, or pro-poor targeted short-term/long-term
i.	operations and maintenance subsidies)? Financing – government or donor to participate in or assume/provide the following financing?
	i. share of equity (type of shareholding)
	 ii. concessional loans – low interest rates, risk adjustments on spreads accurately assessed iii. longer-term maturing debt
	 sufficient grace period quasi equity, eg subordinated debt, other mezzanine debt
	 vi. credit risk guarantees, eg for domestic commercial banks, or arrangement of third-party guarantees
	 vii. sovereign guarantees, whereby government (or donors) stand behind defaults on purchase agreements or other principal revenue flows, eg user fees
	 viii. export credit guarantees for foreign companies ix. managed exchange rate risks, eg through hedging
	x. a short-term debt facility to cover shortfalls in cash flow
j. k.	Risk Management – clear risk transfer and allocation between private and public parties? Regulatory Reform – various, eg legal framework for 'corporatisation' of public utilities; legal framework
	for low-income end-user to spread payments over time, both connection charges and user charges?
l. m.	International Arbitration – eg International Centre for Settlement of Investment Disputes? Engineering Capabilities – government support to improve of capabilities in the engineering
	subcontractor market and ensure sufficient numbers of qualified firms to support competitive bidding processes construction and maintenance engineering works?
	- •

3. Building Blocks of Public-Private Partnerships

Taking the broad definition of PPPs developed earlier, this section summarises the main variables involved in formulating a PPP in the context of infrastructure for agricultural development. Where relevant, references are made to the examples discussed in Sections 4 to 8.

The 'building blocks' discussed in this section fall into five parts:

- □ Strategic infrastructure planning for agricultural development: identification of the development goals for investment in agricultural infrastructure (beneficiaries, effect on agricultural growth, access to markets, impact on wider economy etc); what infrastructure types, scale and sequencing is needed to achieve these goals; and the strategic value added by involving the private sector.
- □ *Commercial viability and value for money.* what financial arrangements for the development or maintenance of agricultural infrastructure would yield commercial returns for the private sector, and whether these arrangements represent value for money to the public sector.
- Divisions of risk: the transfer or retention of commercial and political risks between the public and private parties.
- □ *Contractual arrangements*: the form of contract agreed between the public and private party necessary to facilitate cost-effective infrastructural development or maintenance in different circumstances.
- □ *Institutional and support mechanisms*: the legal framework necessary to encourage and regulate private participation in agricultural infrastructure; the need for political and popular support; and the importance of overcoming weaknesses in project preparation and procurement.

3.1 Infrastructure Strategic Planning for Agricultural Development

Identifying where and when to leverage interest from the private sector in infrastructure for agricultural development is a matter of marrying identification of the strategic need for new capacity, or improved quality in the infrastructure network, with whether such needs offer an attractive proposition to the private sector (or can be arranged to do so), and whether both the public and private sector have the capability to cooperate.

3.1.1 Capacity Needs in the Physical Infrastructure Network

The infrastructure constraints on farmers to sustain growth in agriculture are numerous. Physical infrastructure is only one aspect. Others include financial infrastructure, technological infrastructure, social infrastructure (health, education and training), and legal and regulatory infrastructure. However, the physical infrastructure component of agricultural development, especially for smallholder farmers and smaller commercial farms that do not have access to private provision, is often critical. Many of the recent success stories in agricultural development in Africa and South East Asia have depended on strategic investments in physical infrastructure, for example, growth of horticulture and flower production and export from Africa to Europe³³, the development of the smallholder dairy farming industries in Kenya, Tanzania and Uganda³⁴, and the rise in rice production in Vietnam³⁵.

In general, low-income rural areas suffer infrastructure deficiencies in transportation, energy and telecommunications, leading to high transactions costs, poor spatial integration, poorly functioning domestic markets, weak international competitiveness and low price transmissions³⁶. Despite evidence of how rural, and in particular agriculture-orientated, infrastructure can promote economic growth and alleviate poverty, national governments continue to be reluctant to prioritise investments to this end, unless encouraged to do so by international donors. For example, in Cambodia – where 80% of the total

population lives in rural areas, 70% of whom rely on risky rain-fed farming systems – international donors dominate the public investment budget, with 40% of the total investment for the next five years directed towards physical infrastructure. The focus of this investment is on transportation, water, electricity and telecommunications, with the large majority to be invested in rural areas to improve supply inelasticity in agricultural production, processing and distribution^{37 38}.

With regard to agricultural development planning, there are essentially two sets of strategic choices when deciding to invest in physical infrastructure: choices around (i) the desired development outcomes, such as productivity, diversity or employment, and (ii) the intended markets (local, urban or export). These are discussed briefly below. Inclusion of such strategic questions in this report is intended to highlight the importance of ensuring that agricultural development planners and economists ask first 'what the desired development strategy is', and only second 'whether the private sector can play a value adding role'.

Strategic Development Outcomes

Intended development outcomes can be can be divided into three key challenges³⁹:

□ *The Productivity Challenge* – investment in physical infrastructure to improve agricultural productivity (eg output per worker, inward investment in technology or more efficient production), with a focus on irrigation, power, telecoms and transportation for agricultural inputs.

An alternative strategy to raising productivity is to invest in social infrastructure, with the goal of improving living standards in poor rural areas. This in turn improves agricultural productivity. For example, more efficient and affordable basic household services – water and sanitation, household electricity, access to affordable healthcare, basic education, public transport services – may improve the productivity of farm workers and managers. As a public investment strategy for agricultural growth, this approach can be consumptive in the short term, causing recurrent spending budgets to rise, but can deliver sustainable improvements in agricultural productivity in the longer term. The focus of this report is on private sector participation in infrastructure that addresses agricultural development more directly, yet it should not be forgotten that PPPs have a role to play in water supply, healthcare and education as well.

- □ The Diversification Challenge investment in infrastructure to specifically broaden the base of agricultural economic activity in rural areas, for example, to reduce the risks of mono-cropping, or to foster more off-farm income opportunities in agricultural processing. Private sector involvement in infrastructure types here could focus either on the farm level, eg irrigation to support out-of-season cropping, or on processing, eg widening the scope of crops handled by a pest treatment facility.
- □ The Employment Challenge landlessness is a growing problem in many rural areas, with land consolidation; the granting of concessions for commercial agriculture; rising prices incentivising farmers to sell; and insufficient land to meet natural demand from population growth. Rural employment is a key development aim of many national and provincial authorities; physical infrastructure can play its part, helping to diversify the rural economy into non-agricultural economic activities, including tourism, new rural market centres, and seasonal employment.
- □ The Broader Development Challenge infrastructure has multiple uses, and investment strategies can be designed to support both agricultural development and broader rural development. For example, widening access to telecommunications technology in rural areas increases communication between urban buyers and rural producers, enabling the transmission of changes in the cost of inputs and prices at market. The same infrastructure may also increase the availability of information on health services and other government services⁴⁰. Likewise, upgrading rural road surfaces to lower agricultural transaction costs may in turn allow households to switch to alternative fuel sources (eg from wood to butane), thus saving time for women in daily wood collection and enabling investment of more time in crop production⁴¹.

Assessing the role for a private party in constructing and/or operating infrastructure in rural areas needs to move beyond questions of commercial finance and risk transfer, but also focus on the likelihood that such participation will deliver an improved development outcome, in alignment with the intended strategy for agricultural development.

Intended Market

The focus of this paper is market-orientated infrastructure development. Assessing infrastructure capacity and the role of PPPs in relation to different markets is critical. Markets vary, but three broad types can perhaps be distinguished.

- Local rural markets infrastructure designed to enable smallholders to access local markets, through on-farm productivity and distribution improvements, eg arising from reduced input costs (local transportation, wholesale markets), higher yields (eg irrigation works, more reliable electricity), or reduced distribution costs.
- Domestic retail food market one projection puts the anticipated rise in farm gate income from growth in retail urban African food markets in 2030 at eight times (800%) that to be generated from export sales⁴². The task for infrastructure planners is to ensure that smallholder and medium-scale commercial farmers, and not only export farmers and large-scale commercial farmers, benefit from this growth in urban markets. The challenge is to remove infrastructure constraints on efficient price transmission (eg through improved transportation), and to support investments in agro-processing to meet the specific demands of the new retail urban markets, eg for sugar, processed meats, fish, milk products, cereals, vegetables, salads and fruits.
- Export markets these are of two types: bulky products needing volume storage, processing, road and shipping transportation, eg cereals, sugar cane and cotton; and infrastructure (including cold-chains, high-tech processing) that supports perishable, high-value products, eg tea, sugar, fresh horticultural produce, cut flowers and specialist vegetables.

Value Chain Analysis

A Value Chain Analysis (VCA) methodology can assist in identifying strategic infrastructure and identifying where the private sector might participate. VCA is about better positioning a farm or agroprocessing unit within the context of a particular market. That is, finding a competitive or investment 'niche' within the full range of production, distribution and informational activities that lead agricultural produce and products, from conception, through intermediary phases of production and transportation, to retailers and consumers⁴³. It is also about identifying strategic interventions that the public sector, international donors and large buyers can make to strengthen agricultural economic activity. Deciding between different choices for physical infrastructure – different locations, types and scale etc – and identifying the best 'fit' for the private sector in infrastructure financing, construction, operations and maintenance, is one aspect of VCA that could be further explored by FAO.

To illustrate: improving access for smallholders to local rice-processing markets may be critically constrained by poor road transportation. The owners of a rice milling facility may consider it to be in their commercial interest to invest in the road network to improve the reliability of supply. But, given that the infrastructure is also a broader public good, they would expect a sizable subsidy from the municipal authorities or central government. The same VCA may identify the critical nature of wholesale markets to act as a brokerage point for agricultural inputs and trading, as illustrated by the Kopani and Gdansk Wholesale Market PPPs in the Ukraine and Poland, respectively (details in Section 6.1).

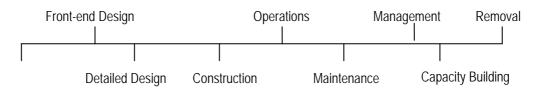
In other circumstances, the demand risks might be assessed as being too high to attract private finance, suggesting that some type of long-term management contract with a private operator (rather than a concession arrangement) might be a better solution, with the aim being to ensure maintenance of the physical structure and its cost-efficient operation. Alternatively, the terms of lease or concession

agreements might incorporate additional commercial incentives, such as the right for a concessionaire to earn additional revenues by on-leasing or sale of unused land within the concession area following investments in utilities and transportation infrastructure. Such a case is illustrated by the Gdansk Wholesale Market PPP in Poland (see Section 6.1.3).

3.1.2 What is Attractive to the Private Sector?

At noted, in the strategic planning of market-orientated agricultural infrastructure, the question is not only whether the private sector has capabilities to bring to bear on infrastructure provision, but whether there is a commercial case for doing so. For example, the private sector often prefers a 'greenfield' location, where it can establish its own technology and operational systems, and thereby reduce the risks otherwise associated with raising established tariff levels or working alongside inefficient public authorities. Furthermore, within any one single infrastructure project, different aspects of project execution may be more or less attractive to the private sector (see Figure 3.1).

Figure 3.1 Aspects of an Infrastructure Project that Might Involve the Private Sector



Most significant for the private sector is to ask from where the revenue stream in the PPP arrangement is to be derived (user fees, subsidies, purchase agreement, etc), whether this will be sufficient to cover investment costs and return a profit, and what the risks are to the reliability of these revenues. For example, toll roads are only possible in transport corridors with a commercial potential. The experience of the South African National Roads Agency is that commercial viability can be achieved only in corridors with more than 3,000 to 3,500 vehicles per day. This would preclude the vast majority of rural roads in smallholder agricultural areas⁴⁴.

Other critical questions include: (i) whether the proposed infrastructure offers growth potential (eg is located in rapidly developing agricultural area), or offers potential for design innovations and operational changes to raise current levels of public sector inefficiency; (ii) whether the commercial scale of the opportunity would warrant the high sunk costs involved in project development and competitive bidding by the private sector; and (iii) whether there are opportunities to combine or 'bundle' infrastructure in different sectors together to raise the overall investment value and spread demand risks, eg rural roads with agro-processing, electricity generation with irrigation. Just such questions challenged InfraCo (a donor-supported PPP project development company) when designing the Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project in Uganda (full details in Section 4.3).

Section 9 presents a more detailed checklist of questions public authorities need to ask in determining the attractiveness of an infrastructure project to a PPP approach, and the role that public sector or donors might be asked to play in the arrangement.

3.1.3 Strategic Development of Public and Private Capabilities

In addition to knowing where to improve infrastructure to overcome strategic constraints, and which infrastructure projects might be attractive to the private sector within a PPP arrangement, strategic planning should also consider the capabilities of the public and private parties to deliver network expansion and operate services. Agricultural infrastructure planning may need to combine short-term strategies that utilise the current capabilities of private and public parties to engage in infrastructure design, construction and operations, with long-term strategies that take account of the rate at which these institutional and human capacities might be improved over time.

The need for capability development lies at the heart of many informal multi-stakeholder partnerships, as well as being the basis for in-sourcing of the private sector into public utilities. The intention of informal multi-stakeholder partnerships convened to support rural infrastructure is often tied to an experimentation, or pilot scheme, with one or other parties essentially concurrently building the competencies of one of the others. Thus, non-governmental organisations (NGOs) might collaborate with private infrastructure companies and public authorities to better understand the rural customer base for infrastructure, for example, by helping to design upgrades to processing and packaging facilities in ways that encourage participation by smallholders, or developing community-based payment and collection mechanisms to reduce demand risk in irrigation projects.

Similarly, involving private companies in the operations of public companies can be just as much about improving the management efficiency of officials and 'corporatising' the public entity as it is about securing rapid improvements in service delivery. For example, it is not uncommon for private parties to be 'in-sourced' to public infrastructure service companies for a limited period to reduce wastage and improve revenue collection (thus lowering the draw on annual spending budgets), or to improve efficiencies in readiness for the organisation to be incorporated as a public company.

More generally, ambitions for involving the private sector in agricultural infrastructure may be constrained by the capacity of the public sector and the private sector to collaborate and develop viable PPP projects together. Institutional weaknesses in the public sector frequently lie in being able to develop conceptual and front-end infrastructure designs, in financial structuring, competitive procurement, and in contract negotiations and management. The private sector too faced capability constraints, including the accurate pricing of risk, competency in structuring complex financial deals, accessing third-party guarantees and insurance, and negotiating performance-based contracts. Reflecting these capability gaps, international donors provide various forms of technical assistance for infrastructure PPPs (see Box 3.1). Indeed, many of these facilities play a role in the illustrations of different PPP discussed in the remainder of this report. Further details of these facilities are given in Annex D.

Box 3.1	Donor Technical Assistance for Project Development in Infrastructure PPPs
DON U.I	

Public-Private Infrastructure Advisory Facility (PPIAF)	European Bank for Reconstruction and Development
The Private Sector Development Group (The PIDG family)	(EBRD)
- The Emerging Africa Infrastructure Fund (EAIF)	Technical Cooperation Funds Programme (TCFP)
 Infrastructure Development Company (InfraCo) 	Facility for Euro-Mediterranean Investment and
 Local Currency Guarantee Facility (GuarantCo) 	Partnership, Technical Assistance Support Fund
 Technical Assistance Facility (TAF) 	(TASF FEMIP)
 The Asian Private Infrastructure Financing Facility 	The EU-Africa Infrastructure Trust Fund
(AsPIFF)	Cotonou Agreement Investment Facility
 Project Development Facility (DevCo) 	Infrastructure Project Preparation Fund (InfraFund)
Global Partnership for Output Based Aid (GPOBA)	The NEPAD Infrastructure Project Preparation
IFC Technical and Advisory Services	Facility (NEPAD-IPPF)
IFC Private Enterprise Partnership for Africa (IFC PEP	NEPAD Infrastructure Investment Facility (NIIF)
Africa)	Investment Climate Facility for Africa (ICF)
IFC/World Bank Foreign Investment Advisory Services	Growing Sustainable Business (GSB) Initiative
(FIAS)	Infrastructure Consortium for Africa
Multilateral Investment Guarantee Agency (MIGA),	EU Trust Fund for Infrastructure Development
Technical Assistance Program	

3.2 Commercial Viability and Value for Money

Two further questions lie at the centre of any decision to form a public-private partnership for agricultural infrastructure development:

1. For the private sector – what contractual and financial arrangement would yield a commercial, riskadjusted return and acceptable remuneration for overheads (staff salaries, equipment, office space etc)? 2. For the public sector – will this arrangement deliver the necessary performance of public service required and is it 'value for money'?

For a public-private partnership to work, the relationship must satisfy both these sets of strategic interests. If a not-for-profit private party is involved, there may also be special interests that need to be satisfied, such as infrastructure accessibility and affordability for the poorest.

3.2.1 Conflict between Development and Commercial Interests

Leaving aside the not-for-profit sector for a moment, if the risk-adjusted returns and/or remuneration of overheads to the private sector for their involvement in agriculture infrastructure provision is not commercially viable throughout the life of the project, either the private sector will not take part, or it will but the project runs the risk of ending in failure. At present, 119 cases are pending at the World Bank-affiliated International Centre for Settlement of Investment Disputes, each seeking resolution of disputes arising in contractual arrangements between governments and foreign private companies and investors (see Box 3.2 below)⁴⁵. Of these, 37 are for infrastructure projects: 24 relating to power generation or distribution projects, seven water supply projects, five transportation projects, fpir telecommunications projects, and one agribusiness project.

Most of these cases are disputes between the public authorities and private companies over either the perceived failure of some infrastructure service to deliver the development outcomes anticipated of the public sector and consumers, or the failure of the project to generate the financial returns or overheads remuneration anticipated by the private parties, or both.

Box 3.2 International Centre for Settlement of Investment Disputes⁴⁶

The ICSID was created in 1966 by the World Bank, with the overriding purpose to facilitate the settlement of investment disputes between governments and foreign investors and thereby promote increased flows of international investment. ICSID was established under the Convention on the Settlement of Investment Disputes between States and Nationals of Other States.

ICSID has an Administrative Council and a Secretariat. The Administrative Council is chaired by the World Bank's President and consists of one representative of each state which has ratified the Convention. Annual meetings of the Council are held in conjunction with the joint Bank/Fund annual meetings. ICSID is an autonomous international organisation. However, it has close links with the World Bank. All of ICSID's members are also members of the Bank. Unless a government makes a contrary designation, its Governor for the Bank sits *ex-officio* on ICSID's Administrative Council. The expenses of the ICSID Secretariat are financed out of the Bank's budget, although the costs of individual proceedings are borne by the parties involved.

3.2.2 Achieving Commercial Viability

Subsidies

Infrastructure geared towards agricultural development, particularly for smallholders, is frequently characterised by low-currency revenue streams, high demand risks (linked to volatile agricultural production and lack of stabilising assets), low returns, long periods for cost recovery and relatively small scale. This is a generalisation, of course, and different infrastructure types in different locations aimed at different markets will have more, or fewer, of these characteristics.

At one extreme, in India, a recent least-cost subsidy auction for rural telecommunications mobile phone network services resulted in a number of bidders asking for a 'zero' subsidy from the cross-subsidy Universal Service Obligation Fund (USOF), and even some negative bids (ie offering to pay to manage the concession⁴⁷). This indicates that few of the above constraints on achieving commercial viability applied.

And yet, the same auction also resulted in US\$570 million of subsidies being provided to private and public sector companies to overcome the higher commercial risks involved in financing the physical 'backbone' infrastructure: relay towers and base-stations.

Thus, at the other end of this spectrum, financial returns on investment for certain infrastructure projects can be zero, with 100% capital and operational subsidies needed to attract the private sector and create a commercially viable project. There are few examples of rural feeder roads raising user fees, for example.

With other infrastructure types, it is economic and social issues, not financial, that can undermine the commercial viability of a project and render it unattractive to the private sector unless subsidies are provided. For example, smallholder irrigation facilities frequently suffer inter-farmer disputes that affect user payments; agro-processing projects are as risky as the farming systems they depend on. Here, then, subsidies may also be needed, for example in the form of a sovereign-backed guarantee against demand risk, or shadow user fees.

But achieving commercially viability in a PPP is not only about public subsidies. It is also about structuring the financing so that capital is affordable, costs recovered, financial risks managed and profits returned. Key elements of successful financing for PPPs are described below: working capital and cash flow, equity, debt and guarantees.

Working Capital and Cash Flow

Regardless of the type of PPP arrangement (concession, lease, management or service contract), the private party will need access to working capital to cover initial start-up costs: office space, equipment, initial staff costs, permitting costs and various administrative and other overhead expenses. Access to additional working capital (cash flow) will also be needed to cover capital, operational or maintenance costs where there is a shortfall in meeting expectations on revenues. Examples might include delays in subsidies arriving from government to cover the capital costs of road construction; lower than anticipated numbers of customers for wholesale markets; poor uptake by outgrowers to supply an agroprocessing facility; or unreliable payments under an off-take agreement for rural electricity generation.

Initial working capital will either derive from the retained earnings of the parent company (for example, if the infrastructure project is implemented via a purpose-built subsidiary), or from equity, if established as a Special Purpose Vehicle. The former is most likely for service and management PPP contracts, the latter for concessions and long-term lease or licensing arrangements that can command non-recourse finance. In some cases, cash flow may also derive from donor or state grants. For example, in the early operating years of a fruit fly treatment facility PPP in Fiji, working capital was sourced in grant from the Fiji-New Zealand Business Council and the New Zealand development assistance agency (see Section 7.2 for details).

In general, for higher risk agriculture infrastructure projects, adequate initial working capital and access to a short-term affordable debt facility to cover shortfalls in cash flow are likely to be important factors in attracting private sector lenders. The importance of adequate cash flow from user fees, purchase agreements or public subsidies is reflected in two key financial indicators:

- □ The debt service cover ratio (DSCR) the cash flow available to meet debt service payments (interest and principal) payable over a particular period (eg quarter or annual), at least more than 1:1, and far higher for risky projects; and
- □ The loan life cover ratio (LLCR) the net present value of future cash flow available for debt service against the total outstanding amount of debt for the duration of the debt.

Both of these measures are used to support investment decisions in PPPs by lenders.

Equity

Equity can play a crucial role in infrastructure financing in at least two ways: first, as the essential element of non-recourse finance; and second, as part of corporate finance. Given the high risks

involved in infrastructure, companies may elect to use a project finance arrangement, ie 'non-recourse' financing. This entails establishing a separate legal entity – a Special Purpose Vehicle (SPV) – and using the long-term nature of concessions or leasing arrangements, along with secure long-term purchase agreements or predictable user fees, as the basis for attracting equity and loans⁴⁸. The complexity of this financing, and the high transaction costs involved in establishing the commercial structures, makes them suitable more for larger-scale infrastructure, or where different types of infrastructure can be bundled together. The Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project in Uganda is a case in point (see Section 4.4).

What makes project-financed infrastructure particularly attractive from a private sector perspective is that, if the project fails, this failure does not jeopardise the financial integrity of the corporate sponsor's core business. Figure 3.2 shows the building blocks for a concession-based PPP based on project finance, and the role equity plays within this.

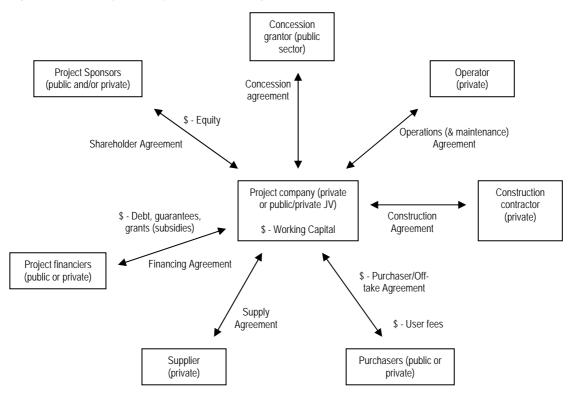


Figure 3.2 Typical Project Finance Configuration

As well as putting its own capital into the SPV, the corporate sponsor may be able to attract equity participation from DFIs or private equity firms. One estimate puts the maximum equity that project sponsors are willing to take on for project-financed infrastructure in developing countries at 10%-20%⁴⁹. The remainder thus has come from the Government, DFIs or private equity. All the principal regional multilateral development finance institutions can commit funds to this type of equity: the International Finance Corporation, European Bank for Reconstruction and Development, Inter-American Development Bank, Asian Development Bank, African Development Bank, European Investment Bank. So can a number of state-owned development finance institutions: Netherlands Development Finance Company (FMO), Deutsche Investitions (DEG) and the Société de Promotion et de Participation pour la Coopération Économique (Proparco). Rural development banks, in India and Latin America for example, vary in their ability to take equity positions. Some of these institutions limit their exposure on equity as a matter of policy, eg the IFC to 20% of total equity, DEG to 49%.

For DFIs, factors influencing the attraction of the project have to do with not only the anticipated rate of return and risk profile, but also the question of 'scale'. With high transaction costs in developing project

concepts and arranging finance, smaller rural infrastructure projects are rarely viable, even if they offer reasonable returns. The high sunk costs on project preparation are simply prohibitive.

Partly because of these transaction costs, and partly owing to the high inherent risks involved in agricultural infrastructure, an alternative strategy for DFIs and private equity firms is to take positions, not via SPVs, but in the corporate sponsor itself, whether fully private entity or public company. Currently, however, few institutions are taking equity in companies involved in infrastructure projects in low-income countries, let alone those aimed at the risky agricultural infrastructure sector. Part of the reason for this is that stringent criteria typically apply to investment decisions. For private and donor-backed private equity funds, these criteria include the requirement that companies should be already established, show market leadership and a competitive edge, and be able to demonstrate solid historic net earnings and significant growth opportunity⁵⁰. These high barriers to equity investment partly explain why, after a period in which it actively sold its positions in its 'legacy' agricultural portfolio, the UK's development finance institution – CDC Group – has waived these criteria and established the US\$75 million Actis Africa Agribusiness Fund for investments in agricultural projects, with expectations of relatively lower rates of return.

Long-Term Debt and Guarantees

The long-term (seven to 20-year) nature of cost recovery for the capital costs of agricultural infrastructure projects raises commercial and political risks, making domestic debt financing difficult to ascertain. Typically, domestic commercial banks lend on maturities of up to three to five years, and may have little experience of assessing risks for infrastructure projects in the agricultural sector. Rural development banks, such as India's National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development (NABARD), may lend on a longer-term basis through its function as a re-financing agency for other commercial and public financial institutions, but these terms are not common across the commercial financial sector. Government-backed regional rural banks generally act as credit institutions for the poor to improve productivity, and do not have the capacity to provide long-term debt for infrastructure projects.

Multilateral and bilateral DFIs have stepped into this gap. Indeed, they have done so to such an extent that the supply of long-term debt for private infrastructure investments in some low-income countries now likely exceeds the demand⁵¹. For example, one estimate suggests that, in sub-Sahara Africa, excluding South Africa and Mauritius, demand for long-term debt for infrastructure projects is just US\$250-300 million per annum⁵², a figure well below the supply of debt-financing capabilities of the family of DFIs. To illustrate further, the donor-funded Emerging Africa Infrastructure Fund (EAIF) – a public-private partnership in its own right between donors and private banks – has capital of US\$300 million alone.

In low-income countries, the general problem, then, is not one of available debt finance, or even equity, but of bankable projects that make a viable return for their investors at rates competitive with the wider investment market. The mandates of DFIs require their institutions to mobilise private capital. This means that they essentially need to operate at, or very close to, market rates for equity returns, interest rates, fees and other charges. When adjusted for risks, in particular demand risks and regulatory risks, few infrastructure projects, especially infrastructure for agricultural development, are deemed bankable.

Even in low-middle income countries, key problems still remain. First, agricultural infrastructure projects that rely on user fees (irrigation, rural electricity, telecommunications), or on the outputs of smallholder or commercial farmers (crop processing, livestock and diary processing), all face the challenge of infrastructure coordination. Investments may need to be made in a strategic 'sequence' of different infrastructure projects if the incentives for users to pay fees, or farmers to invest in increased productivity, are to be sufficient. For example, investment in a milk product processing facility may require concurrent investment in a network of collecting and refrigeration facilities across a region.

This need not be a disadvantage, as noted in the illustration of an integrated infrastructure project – ferry and road transport, power supply, water supply – on the island of Kalangala in Uganda (see

Section 4.4). Indeed, it may actually open up opportunities to develop integrated or 'bundled' infrastructure programmes that raise the overall value of the investment and diversify risks to an extent that allows the project to pass the minimum investment thresholds of potential lenders. An example might be combining rural feeder roads with agro-processing, or irrigation with power generation and distribution. The success factor will be to single out bundles of infrastructure where the demand for one infrastructure service reinforces the demand for another⁵³. It is notable that the World Bank's largest single area of funding for its activities under the Public Private Infrastructure Advisory Services (PPIAF) unit is for activities which explore private participation in two or more sectors of infrastructure (36% of PPIAF's 2006 portfolio in value terms)⁵⁴.

Second, as with low-income countries, the small scale of transactions involved in most agricultural infrastructure projects – in the US\$1 to US\$30 million range – make it uneconomic for large-scale investors and many DFIs to undertake the necessary due diligence and put together complex financing deals.

Third, user fees will most likely be in the local currency. Although some DFIs are able to hedge the related foreign exchange risk, such interest or currency swap markets do not exist for many currencies. This problem is more acute in low-income countries.

That there is a gap in the market for appropriate financing of infrastructure for agricultural markets in both low and low-middle income countries is illustrated by the recent review of the EAIF (a donor-driven lender to the most risky markets). This review recommended that the Fund adopt 'a wider interpretation of infrastructure to include production oriented infrastructure, especially in agriculture even when the latter has marginal or no third party beneficiaries [ie no return on investment]. The reason is that such development is critical in a continent lagging in economic growth, and economies largely dependent on primary production⁵⁵.

The overriding concern seems to be that the way in which DFIs and international investors currently structure deals – looking for fully private projects and market returns, and at volumes that justify the sunk costs involved in project development – fits poorly with the high risks and low returns involved in agricultural infrastructure. In response to this, investors are beginning to experiment with a number of new or adapted financial instruments. Some of those that are proving particularly useful in supporting private sector involvement in agricultural infrastructure are listed in Box 3.3.

Box 3.3 Financial Instruments Supportive of Private Sector Involvement in Agricultural Infrastructure

Longer-term maturing debt (seven to 20 years), needed owing to the long periods for recovery of capital costs, provided either direct to private parties, or to financial intermediaries for on-lending.
Grace periods on debt (from six months to two to three years).
Subordinated debt that incorporates an option to convert to equity upon maturity. This can assist in raising the DSCR (debt service cover ratio), a factor relevant to attracting lenders to finance infrastructure projects where user fee revenues may be particularly unpredictable.
A low debt equity ratio, making the project more attractive to lenders.
Partial credit risk guarantees provided by national or state rural development banks or DFIs to local banks to enable them to lend on a long-term basis. 'Partial' because part of risk continues to be born by the local bank.
Local currency partial credit risk guarantees : in Ghana and other African countries, the International Development Association (IDA) and the International Finance Corporation (IFC) are developing local currency partial credit risk guarantee programmes to encourage local banks to lend to small and medium-scale companies. GuarantoCo, part of the donor-supported Private Infrastructure Development Group (PIDG), offers partial guarantees for debt to private infrastructure projects and companies, parastatals, public utilities and municipalities ⁵⁶ .

	Partial credit risk guarantees with contingent loan support, converting disbursements under a guarantee for defaults on payment obligations by a sovereign state (eg purchase agreement or user fee subsidy) into a loan to be repayed by the state to the guarantor. The IDA has such an indemnity agreement with the government of Peru with regard to defaults on a subsidised toll road concession ⁵⁷ .
	Sovereign partial guarantees to cover late payments or defaults in purchasing/off-take agreements (eg for electricity to power irrigation works) or volatility in other major revenue streams (eg output by smallholders to agro-processing facilities).
	Export credit guarantees, provisioned by donors for foreign investors, eg to guard against purchase agreements with public bodies.
	Political risk insurance, to manage unforeseen regulatory risks and the risk appropriation by the state.
	Sub-sovereign lending by rural development banks, DFIs or syndicates direct to municipalities or provincial/district authorities.
	Bond markets to overcome exchange rate risks and conversion restrictions in the domestic banking system, which is a constraint to hard currency financing of infrastructure projects.
	Local currency bond markets : some DFIs (the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development and International Finance Corporation, for example) have exploited emerging local interest rate and currency swap markets by issuing bonds in local currency ⁵⁸ .
	Municipal bonds markets : USAID in the mid-1990s made efforts to mimic the success of municipal bonds issued by cities in the USA, to provide long-term investment for infrastructure. These have been predominantly focused on urban, not rural, infrastructure. The advantage of municipal bonds is that they provide for local currency concessional finance support investments into small-scale infrastructure projects. Examples include Indonesia, where the government is seeking to transform Regional Development Accounts into separate, non-governmental facilities that sell bonds to raise capital for on-lending to local authorities. The Philippine government has recommended a similar transition for its Municipal Development Fund, as has the government of South Africa for its Local Authorities' Loan Funds and the Polish government for its various national and regional environmental funds ⁵⁹ .
	Pooled bonds : local government authorities spreading the transaction costs and diversifying the credit risks of bond issuances through pooling with other authorities. In India, Tamil Nadu's Municipal Urban Development Fund issued pooled bonds for water projects. In this case USAID's Development Credit Authority provided a credit risk guarantee for 50% of the funds.
	Private equity : a number of DFIs as well as some fully private equity firms take interests in established companies that are involved in infrastructure development in developing and emerging countries (mostly power and telecommunications). One exception is the Aureos Capital Fund. Partially supported by the UK's Government's CDC Group with 14% of the total Fund's total committed capital (of US\$570), the Fund invests in Central America, Asia and Africa. One of its 22 managed funds – the Acacia Fund – has equity in Brockside Dairy Limited, the largest milk processor in Kenya ⁶⁰ .
	Venture capital: private equity firms especially focused on start-ups and early stage development ⁶¹ .
Ποι	volonmont Einanco Institutions

Development Finance Institutions

The role of DFIs in facilitating private sector involvement in infrastructure in general is notable. The 15 principal multilateral and bilateral DFIs committed US\$7.5 billion to private sector investments in infrastructure in emerging countries in 2006⁶². Despite this, a number of the shareholders of DFI equity have begun to question the mandates and operation policies of these institutions, and are asking what needs to change to increase investments in infrastructure in particular in low-income countries and frontier areas and in types of infrastructure that might be more pro-poor. The Department for International Development (DFID) and Dutch development finance institution FMO are two of the more vocal shareholders. Some of the issues the raised include:

□ Whether the high level of liquidity currently enjoyed by DFIs might be used to maintain a riskier portfolio of investments by offering more favourable lending terms, e.g. debt with longer maturities (important for infrastructure), subordinated debt, credit guarantees (to support local currency lending), or acting as 'lender of record' for syndicated loans. Past experience suggests that DFIs might not be operating at their optimum level for risk taking. During the Asian financial crisis of the

late 1990s, DFI portfolios were far riskier, loan losses higher and returns lower, and yet this poorer financial performance does not seem to have adversely affected the institutional credit ratings, and therefore their cost of borrowing relative to commercial financial institutions.

- □ Whether DFIs need to adapt their mandates or adopt new operational policy to purposefully relax the expected returns on debt for infrastructure projects, especially for infrastructure that improves agricultural productivity. The aforementioned CDC Group 'Actis Africa Agribusiness Fund' is one example, and the recommendations on revisions to the mandate for the EAIF another.
- Greater transparency and marketing of the wide range of donor technical assistance funds available for project development by both the public and private sector.

Local Currency

Private companies needing to raise funds to construct, rehabilitate or operating agricultural infrastructure are at risk if they raise this finance in foreign currencies. Foreign exchange rate risks are problematic and expensive to insure against. With revenues for agricultural infrastructure (user fees or purchase agreements) invariably in local currency, private sector participants in PPPs are faced with a number of financing options: (i) take out local currency debt financing from local banks, with third-party partial risk guarantees to improve lending terms; (ii) borrow from international lenders (eg DFIs) who are able to enter into risk management 'swaps', which allow hedging of fluctuations in exchange rates; or (iii) seek corporate 'structured' finance by leveraging new debt in local currency on the strength of the companies entire balance sheet, and then providing this to the SPV.

Regarding hedging, as noted earlier, few low-income countries have active local currency 'swap' markets. For example the International Finance Corporation can offer debt hedged against exchange rate risk only for Kenyan shilling, Ghanaian cedi, Indian rupee, Nigerian naira, Pakistan rupee and the Ugandan shilling⁶³. However, it can also offer debt in currencies for other developing countries where swap markets do exist, such as the South African rand, Brazilian real, Indonesian rupiah and Romanian lei. These currencies may fluctuate less widely against neighbouring currencies without swap markets, so providing opportunities for on-lending across boarders.

3.2.3 Subsidies in PPP Financing of Agricultural Infrastructure

An overview of subsidies in PPPs relevant to infrastructure for agricultural development follows.

Rules of Thumb on Subsidies

Box 3.4 provides some common rules of thumb for subsidies in PPP infrastructure projects.

Box 3.4 Rule of Thumb on Good Subsidy Practice⁶⁴

Private service providers should invest and risk a material portion of their own resources to set up the facilities and provide the services during a given time under specified conditions, both for construction and operational phases.
Subsidies should be targeted to reduce access barriers to which low-income or other specified groups are especially sensitive, such as initial connection, equipment or installation charges for irrigation or telecommunications in remote areas. Such targeting can be strengthened by tying disbursements of the subsidy to output-based performance criteria.
Subsidies should encourage parallel infrastructure development for reasons of equity, and reduce the political risks of higher paying customers accessing new infrastructure ahead of those on lower incomes.
Subsidies should be predominantly aimed at capital costs, with the aim of (i) shortening the period of high risk

cost recovery, and (ii) ensuring linkage between payment by customers and quality of service they receive.

Subsidies to meet operating and maintenance costs should be on an exceptional basis and highly targeted to the poorest. Providing a fixed level of user or tariff subsidy over the duration of the lease or concession may act as a disincentive to increased efficiency. Tapering user subsidies out over time is one way to counter this.

Exceptions to these rules clearly apply for road infrastructure and other infrastructure if there are no prospects of user fees from private customers.

Performance-Based Subsidies

Linking subsidy payments to private sector performance is one way to ensure subsidies are efficient. For example, for rural roads, performance-based maintenance and management contracts linked to the disbursements of subsidies mark a departure from previous quantity-orientated works contracts. Their aim is to achieve minimum service quality levels, measured in terms of outcome indicators, such as, 'minimum year-round access' or 'minimum hours of blockage during the rainy season', or 'ability to travel at a minimum average speed of 50 or 80 km per hour'. The idea is to shift the prime objective of the contract with the private parties away from the mere creation and maintenance of assets, towards achievement of service levels.

The same performance-based approach is built into the use of grant co-financing by a number of donors. For example, the IFC recently designated resources from its retained earnings to provide subsidies to improve the financial structure of private-sector projects under the Global Partnership for Output-Based Aid (GPOBA) programme (see Box 3.5 below). More creatively, FMO, the Dutch development finance institution, through its ORET programme and LCD Infrastructure Fund, is able to combine development finance with grants and low-cost loans directed at infrastructure.

Box 3.5 Global Partnership on Output-Based Aid⁶⁵

The Global Partnership on Output-Based Aid (GPOBA) is a multi-donor trust facility to fund and demonstrate output-based aid (OBA) approaches – the use of explicit performance-based user fee subsidies in the delivery of basic services (water, electricity, telecommunications, transportation, health and education). GPOBA resources are applied to financing studies intended to pilot the application of OBA approaches; and to the financing of output-based payments for services under OBA schemes. Funds are open to general applications from other international finance institutions, bilateral donors, NGOs, public bodies and private infrastructure providers, governments and the World Bank. Eligibility criteria for funds under the GPOBA initiative include the following:⁶⁶ (i) operating performance risk transferred under contract to the operator at a reasonable rate of return; (ii) subsidies designed at a minimum level to assure viable and sustainable project economics; and (iii) the subsidy term (for transition subsidies) not to exceed seven years.

To date, there are 66 active projects under the GPOBA, with subsidies totalling US\$156 million. To illustrate the initiative, US\$2.35 was recently granted to support the government of Laos PDR in the provision of safe drinking water to 21,500 households in 21 district towns using local/regional private operators. The purpose of the outputbased subsidy is to reduce the required investment costs that will need to be recovered directly from poor users through connection fees or through the tariff, thereby giving greater access to water services to the poor.⁶⁷

Sources of Subsidy

The source of subsidy can vary. Options include:

- □ 'Ear-marked' donor budget or sector (SWAp) support, donor trust funds, and DFI performancebased funds, eg the GPOBA in Box 3.5 above.
- □ National public investment budgets or ministerial or provincial public investment budgets, offering secure long-term recurrent public expenditure commitments. This could comprise grant subsidy/co-financing, concessional loans to the private sector, 'lease-back' arrangements on privately financed infrastructure, long-term commitments to pay 'shadow' user fees, etc.

- Levy on revenues or profits of existing operators operations, eq the Indian Universal Services Obligation Fund (USOF).
- License fees charged to existing operators of established operations.
- □ Municipal development funds (MDFs) parastatal institutions, sometimes donor supported, providing credit or grants to local governments and to other institutions to invest in local infrastructure (concessional loans sometimes targeted at those local authorities capable of selling bonds). MDFs typically reach more local authorities and smaller investment projects than it would be efficient for international institutions to try to do directly.

Least-Cost Subsidy Competitions

Subsidies for rural and agricultural infrastructure services are increasingly being determined and allocated through competition. Competition, or auction, among firms for subsidies to provide infrastructure services in rural areas was pioneered by Chile in the mid-1990s for payphone programmes⁶⁸, and has since spread to Peru, Guatemala, Colombia, Bolivia, Ghana, Nepal, Nicaragua and Uganda. Chile and Colombia are trying a similar approach to support public access to the Internet. Box 3.6 summarises the main steps in the practice of competition for subsidies.

Box 3.6 Steps in the Practice of Competition among Firms for Subsidies for Rural Infrastructure69

- Government defines the broad objectives, target population, and levels of funding of the subsidy programme. Government defines key service specifications: type of service, guality standards, pricing, duration of commitments.
- □ Specific service needs and choices are primarily identified by prospective infrastructure users
- Economic and technical analysis is used to select and prioritise projects that are likely to be desirable from the viewpoint of the economy at large but not commercially viable on their own, and to determine the maximum subsidy justified for each project.
- Private firms submit competitive bids for these projects. Subject to meeting service conditions and complying with rules that apply to all providers, bidders are free to develop their business strategies including choice of technology.
- Subsidies are awarded to the bidders that require the lowest one-time subsidies. Alternatively, bids are invited for fixed subsidies and awarded against other quantifiable service measures, such as the lowest price to end-users or the fastest rollout of service.
- Subsidies are paid in full or in instalments, linked to implementation of investments and start of service.
- Service providers own the facilities and bear all construction and commercial risks.
- □ No additional subsidies are available downstream for the same services.
- Government monitors and enforces service quality and pricing standards, protects users against arbitrary changes of service, and provides investors with stable rules of the game.

The different levels of subsidy for different infrastructure types and locations can be stark. For example, for rural payphone programmes based on least-cost subsidy competitions in Latin America, the level of subsidy as a proportion of private sector investment ranges from 17% in Chile to 33% in Guatemala and 50% in Peru⁷⁰. In a series of 12 small urban municipalities in Colombia, subsidies covered over 70% of total investment⁷¹.

Regarding improvements in the role of road infrastructure in agricultural development, another form of subsidy is to offer grants or concessional finance to private owners of transportation services who use the road infrastructure. Most relevant to agriculture would be firms that provide trucks for hire, traders and trading firms, and individual farmers or cooperatives which share transportation. Others include private firms, parastatals and NGOs which provide services that bring agricultural and farm inputs to agricultural areas and/or provide extension services. Current transportation services are frequently

unreliable and expensive in many low-income areas. As far as can be ascertained, competition among agriculture-related transportation services operators for subsidies has not yet been attempted in any developing countries⁷².

Private Finance Initiatives

A special category of infrastructure subsidy is what in the UK is called the Private Finance Initiative. In the PFI model of PPPs, the public sector is transformed from the owner and operator of public services to the purchaser of services. Instead of owning the infrastructure (other than the land) the public authority exercises a 'lease-back' option or pays 'user fees' for use of the asset for public service provision. Usually a PFI project will be owned by a Special Purpose Vehicle (SPV). These companies forming the SPV commonly comprise an engineering company (if capital projects are involved), commercial banks and a facilities management company. While PFI projects can be structured in different ways, the Design, Finance, Build and Operate (DFBO) formula is fairly common. Some of the key principles for success in PFIs are given in Box 3.7⁷³.

Box 3.7 Principles for Success in PFI Infrastructure Projects

- Public authorities retain responsibility and accountability for deciding among competing objectives; choosing the aims of service provision; setting standards, criteria and performance targets; and safeguarding the broader public interest.
 A skilled public sector PFI team and dedicated 'project owner' able to:

 develop the outline business case
 manage a complex competitive procurement process
 assess value for money of bids and proposals, eg against a public sector benchmark (eg the Public
 - Sector Comparator)
 assess the allocation and quantification of risks in the various bids
 - draft output/outcome specifications and payment mechanisms
 - negotiate on a level playing field with the private sector
 - assess detailed solutions and designs
- □ A procurement process that involves a period of 'competitive dialogue' for the preferred bidders.
- **D** Private entities that bring expertise and innovation in financial and performance management.
- □ Efficiency savings and improved performance by linking design, financing, construction, operation and maintenance.
- □ An emphasis on the link between outputs and outcomes, ie how the outputs will enable the objectives of the service to be achieved.
- Political will and popular support.
- **Q** Risks to be transferred to the private sectors properly priced.
- □ The shortest possible payback for capital investments, so that equity investors can 'exit' early, and the financing arrangement shift to a lower risk model based on linking user fees (or leasing charges) and subsidies to operations and maintenance commitments.
- Compensation to the private entity for the increase in regulatory and political risks over time.

Applying the concepts of PFI to high-risk rural and agricultural infrastructure in developing countries could carry some advantages. These include spreading the cost of capital investments in public infrastructure over time (with the Government effectively taking out a repayment mortgage with the private sector), and shifting the risks of capital cost overruns and operational revenue deficits from poor maintenance to the private sector.

Given the institutional complexity of PFI bidding and negotiations, translating PFI into a rural infrastructure context in developing countries would need close attention to the first principle in Box 3.7 above (namely retaining strategic decision planning), as well as building PFI project development, negotiation and management skills within public bodies. Attention would also need to be given to the last two principles: the need for a short capital cost recovery period (to avoid expensive long-term debt servicing risks), and providing adequate compensation for the remaining longer-term political and regulatory risks.

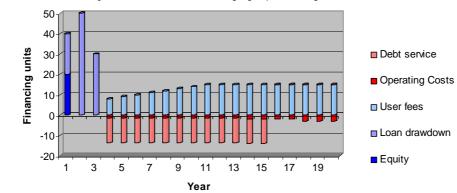
Criticisms of PFI are many, especially by workers unions⁷⁴. These include:

- □ The underlying motivation for PFI being to keep public borrowing for infrastructure 'off' the public sector balance sheet;
- Higher eventual costs of PFIs than provision by the public sector, owing to higher rates of borrowing for private sector and higher set-up costs, resulting from protracted negotiations (rolled-up transaction costs are an average of 4% of the capital value for hospital PFIs in the UK⁷⁵ take 18 to 24 months to reach the stage of contract signing⁷⁶);
- □ Few private companies being able or willing to enter into PFI bids, and thus the competitive aspect of procurement is lost, with the deal becoming gradually less favourable to the public sector⁷⁷;
- Price escalation over the course of a PFI contract (including risks gradually being transferred back to the public sector), leading to increases in public subsidies.

An interesting recent development in PFIs is the use of *shadow user fees* (or consumption-based subsidy). Here, the government does not lease the asset, but pays a per-user fee based on performance standards. In effect, this is a form of output-based performance subsidy. If fewer users access the infrastructure than predicted, owing to a poorly maintained road surface for example, then the private entity is penalised with lower revenues. Likewise, if users are more than expected, revenues rise. The measure transfers the risk of volume and demand risk to the private entity. However, this carries implications for the predictability of public finances, and thus undermines one of the original benefits of PFI.

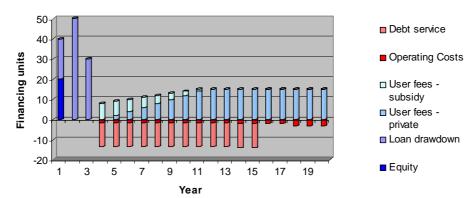
3.2.4 Financial Scenarios in PPPs

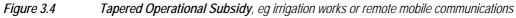
Computer-based financial models are available which assist private sector parties in the analysis of how to best formulate financial arrangements for PPPs. These generally cover different financing scenarios, calculating expected cash flows and returns and testing the sensitivities to changes in project design⁷⁸. Some typical PPP financing scenarios are shown below, reflecting different levels of private sector participation and public subsidy.





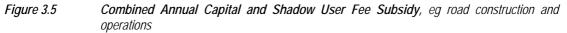
As might be the case for a BOOT (build-operate-own-transfer) agro-processing facility on a government land, or a rural power project with a long-term public sector purchasing agreement, in this financing scenario equity is provided by the private sector at a ratio to debt of 1:5. Debt servicing is spread over 13 years, with a three-year grace period. User fees rise gradually in the first few years as the infrastructure slowly reaches full capacity. Most of the profit and dividends are made in the final few years, although operational costs also rise in this period to cover higher maintenance costs and/or the replacement of certain capital assets which had not been fully depreciated (a not uncommon occurrence).

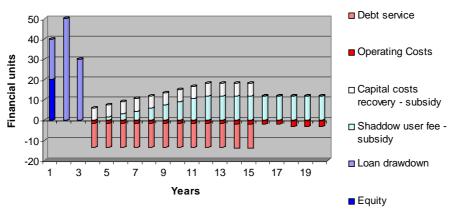




In this model, the government (or donor or DFI) provides an annual operational subsidy for the first few years, as might be the case for irrigation infrastructure or rolling out mobile network telecommunications to the most remote agricultural areas. The subsidy is tapered to encourage the private operator to become more efficient and/or to expand their user base until it breaks even.

Figure 3.5 illustrates what happens if private user fees are replaced by a regular government subsidy, and linked to some type of performance criteria, for example, 'shadow' user fees paid to road operators based on vehicle volumes. In this case a portion of the annual payments by government also includes repayment of capital costs incurred by the private sector.





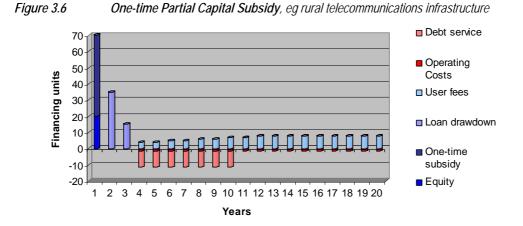
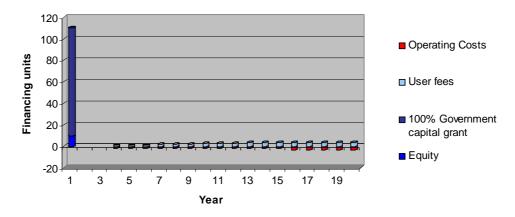


Figure 3.7 One-time 100% Government Capital Subsidy, eg wholesale market



Figures 3.6 assumes a 50% capital grant, as might be required to attract private investors construct telecommunication relay stations via a least-cost subsidy auction.

Figure 3.7 assumes a project where lenders decline to invest in the capital works owing to the high risks or because user fees would be unable to support debt repayments. In this case, user fees are sufficient only to cover the operation and maintenance of the facility and possibly to enable replacement of certain fixed assets in the latter years of the lease agreement or concession.

Figure 3.8 below shows a simplified arrangement for a performance-based management contract, for example as might be in place for private sector operators who are rehabilitating and maintaining roads.

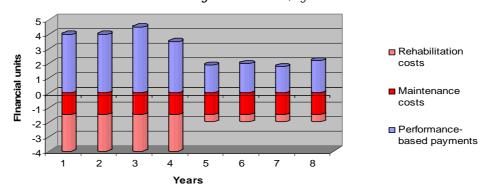
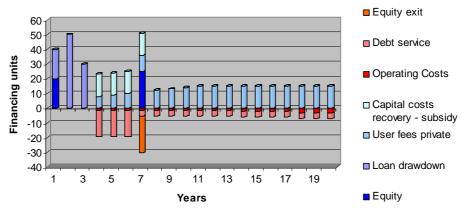


Figure 3.8 Performance-Based Management Contract, eq road maintenance and rehabilitation

3.2.5 Sequencing Financial Instruments

The right sequencing of different private and public financing options can also play their part. The World Economic Forum, for example, recommends that the financial design of PPPs should include a focus on how different public and private entities might change or 'upgrade' from one instrument to another over time⁷⁹. For agricultural-orientated infrastructure in frontier areas, shortening the risks associated with repayment of capital is critical to attracting private finance. Figure 3.9 shows how government (or donor) capital subsidies can be used to shorten the repayment period of the initial fixed capital investments (for example in irrigation works). This then enables the SPV to be re-financed with cheaper long-term debt, ie now that the risks associated with establishing the fixed assts are removed, risk premiums are able to be adjusted downwards to reflect only operational issues such as the predictability of user demand.

Figure 3.9 Refinancing Following Construction, *eg irrigation works*



3.2.6 Cost Recovery

Achieving a reliable source of revenue to cover expenditure on capital assets and/or operations and maintenance is a key factor in attracting the private sector: operators, equity investors and commercial lenders alike. Cost recovery via user fees is one option, and although some argue that this is often the only viable way to generate the necessary reliability of revenues and incentives to cover capital and operational costs assumed by the private sector⁸⁰, there are also other options, as listed below.

User fees

- One-off upfront connection or access charges to customers;
- Private customer, unit-based, user fee (eg toll, tariff);
- Private customer periodic payments (annual or quarterly), eg rent, license fee;
- Device the payments, equal to the payments; Public sector user fee payments;
- □ Shadow user fees, tied to changes in demand and frequently linked to performance criteria;
- Tax credits to users, similar to 'food stamps'.

Government Subsidies

- Device the sector subsidies for capital and operational and maintenance expenditure;
- Grants for infrastructure upgrades or for accessing particularly vulnerable or remote populations;
- Increase in general levy on user tax-base, most likely a locally-raised tax, which can then be recycled back to the private sector operator as a subsidy or user fee;

Indirect Revenue Streams

- Under a concession arrangement the private sector is granted rights to:
 - o sell part of the infrastructure for profit, or

- sell concession land that has accrued in value owing to the infrastructure (eg upgrading of a road network) and take a portion of the profits;
- Assume income from advertising;
- Operate private subsidiary services using parts of the same infrastructure, eg bus transportation as part of road development;
- □ Take a share of the value from another private operators/owners further down the value chain 'retention value' eg from private agro-processors.

The Nakhlet small-scale irrigation scheme in Mauritania described in Section 5.1 illustrates the range of cost recovery instrument available to private parties within a single PPP arrangement. This includes: variable user fee payments by farmers to intermediary private water user associations (WUAs) for agricultural inputs; separate consumption-based irrigation charges to support the operations and equipment maintenance activities of the WUAs; and fixed subscription payments by water users to enable servicing of WUA credit lines.

3.2.7 Value for Money

The 'value for money' (VFM) argument underpins much of the debate on whether PPPs are a better alternative than infrastructure developed by the state. VFM for the public sector can be defined as *'realizing the lowest out-turn cost over the whole life of the contract*⁸¹. To demonstrate VFM it is first necessary to develop a Public Sector Comparator (PSC), or equivalent. This is an economic valuation based on a similar publicly funded project from the past that would serve as a benchmark for the proposed PPP, including cost overruns, liabilities and environmental damage. The PSC must be expressed in net present value and include the full cost of providing the required infrastructure to a specification, as well as fully accounting for all risks that would be encountered, both those transferred to the private sector (mainly commercial risks) and those retained by the public sector (such as certain regulatory risks)⁸².

For the proposed PPP project to be considered 'value for money', the full turn-out cost of the relevant service should be lower than for the same service provided by the public sector, allowing for differences in quality of services, price, timeframe and risk. One problem is that, although a PPP proposal may meet the VFM criteria from a state budget perspective (ie be a better full turn-out investment than the PSC), from the infrastructure-user perspective the case may well be weaker, with user fees escalating at a rate sufficient to cover the now exposed risks of cost overruns and environmental damage. Under a fully public funded and executed infrastructure project, these overruns or environmental damage would have been born by the state by drawing on the general tax base. By including them in the PSC, the private sector option may look more attractive than the public, even if the cost of borrowing for the private sector is higher and revenues have to generate a profit margin and pay dividends.

New techniques are being developed for the VFM formula to take account of both exogenous costs, and the infrastructure end-users perspective. The International Finance Corporation recently surveyed a number of its investment projects and concluded ways to help improve the overall value for money of PPP projects, including⁸³:

- □ VFM calculations that reward the 'lowest upfront cash alternative' for capital investment, even if this is not necessarily the largest Net Present Value (NPV) or the most elegant solution;
- Rewarding infrastructure proposals that 'fix problems fast' and schemes that eliminate bottlenecks (thus reducing demand risk and reducing the cost of long-term debt), rather than looking for longterm solutions;
- Adopting a 'Vietnamese' approach to capital investment, ie a focus on intermediate technology that is proven in the local environment, rather than higher risk technology proven only in developed economies⁸⁴, and reutilising and rehabilitating existing infrastructure, resources and equipment rather than undertaking new investments and acquisitions.

3.3 Division of Risk

The risks for both the public and private sectors investing in agricultural infrastructure are many and diverse. Box 3.8 catalogues some of these⁸⁵, divided into risks relating to the construction of capital assets, service delivery, market factors, and economic and political risks.

Box 3.8 Risks to Investment in Infrastructure for Agricultural Development

- Construction of Capital Assets
- Design risks (private party's design may not achieve the required specification)
- Regulatory delays
- Financing delays, eg to complexity of financial package to manage risks
- Delays in mobilising materials and men into remote rural areas
- Completion risk
- Cost overruns, eg owing to weather
- Utilities risk the risk that required public utilities and services (eg electricity for irrigation, or rural feeder roads for an agro-processing facility) are not sequenced in sufficient time

Operational Phase (Service Delivery)

- Latent defect risk, important for the upgrading of existing infrastructure
- Poor technology and equipment performance
- Input unavailability, worsened in remote rural areas due to transportation constraints
- Management quality deficiencies
- Cash flow risks
- Debt service risks
- **D** Extended maintenance downtimes/unplanned stoppages, leading to complaints from customers and reduced user fees

Market Factors

- □ Insufficient or volatile demand
- Over demand infrastructure unable to meet demand, creating dissatisfied customers, congestion (eg on transportation routes and approach roads to agro-facilities)
- Late payments by users
- Non-payment by users

Economic Risks

- Credit risks, ie risk of non-payment by borrower to lenders
- Unavailability of affordable short-term financing (working capital)
- Fluctuations in interest rate on debt
- Currency convertibility and foreign exchange rate change (eg devaluation), relevant if hard currency financed
- Inflation in construction or operational costs not matched by inflation in user fees or subsidies, particularly relevant if investments concentrated in the same geographic region at the same time

Political Risks

- Regulatory and contractual risks, including breach of contract, changes in law, license requirements, approvals and consent not obtained or result in additional costs, imposed changes in tariffs, different rules for foreigners, restrictions on operations, obstruction in the process of arbitration
- Expropriation, nationalisation or confiscation of privately owned assets, with a 'pittance' payment
- Non-neutrality of legal system, including dispute resolution
- Delitical 'cross-fire' risks, eq anti-privatisation of water and electricity
- Local public hostility, eg tariff rates, social or environmental impacts
- War and civil disturbance

3.3.1 Risk Transfer to the Private Sector

The commercial and political risk profile of agricultural infrastructure projects is a key constraint to participation by the private sector. These risks are likely higher the more remote the location, the lower the population density and incomes, the more inefficient or politically fragile the government institutions, and the less well developed the local capital markets and infrastructure supplier sector.

The risk profile is different for different types of rural infrastructure. On balance, mobile network telecommunications may be comparatively less risky, with lower capital and maintenance costs, a willingness of users to pay for cost recovery, and shorter time periods to turning a profit. Irrigation works

for smallholders, covered wholesale markets and telecommunication base and relay stations have high capital costs and thus require prolonged periods of cost recovery, increasing the commercial risks.

3.3.2 Risk Mitigation

A critical challenge for the state and donors is to find risk mitigation strategies, financial or non-financial, which increase the 'appetite' of the private sector to take on commercial and political risks over a sustained period. Two of the examples discussed in later sections of this report offer a contrast in risk mitigation options. The commercial viability of the Siongiroi Dairy Plant PPP in Kenya (see Section 7.1) is challenged by seasonal climatic uncertainty. To mitigate this risk and attract the private sector, the state provided an initial capital grant subsidy to attract private investment in the milk processing facility. This had the effect of reducing the borrowing requirements of the plant company, while concurrently transferring the risk of servicing the remaining capital debt to this private party. Arguably, such residual risk transfer incentivises Siongiroi Dairy Plant Ltd to maintain a strong focus on cost efficiency and performance.

In contrast, in the Nile West Delta Irrigation Project (Section 5.2), no capital grant subsidies were forthcoming. Instead, 85% of project capital costs were drawn from a concessional World Bank loan to the Egyptian State, and made available to the project operator. In return for avoiding an upfront public expenditure commitment (a grant to the project operator for example), the state has thus taken on the main credit risk, as well as possibly an elevated political risk because the private party is less incentivised to achieve cost efficiencies and performance levels.

These two examples illustrate the choice of public sector concession planners between capital subsidies and credit risk retention, and invite the question of how the state can simultaneously attract the private sector into high-risk agricultural infrastructure projects, and yet also incentivise them to achieve cost efficiencies and high levels of service quality. These choices are discussed in more detail in Section 5.2.3.

Table 3.1 provides a generalised division of risks between private and public entities for business services and local infrastructure PPPs, based on an EU Phare programme in Bulgaria⁸⁶. The literature offers a range of financial and non-financial risk mitigation instruments relevant to PPP projects (see Table 3.2).

Risk	Public partner	Private partner	External to PPP
Income	Monitor	Assume risk	
Partner choice	Assume risk/Monitor	N/A	
Construction	Monitor	Assume risk	
Operating	Monitor	Assume risk	
Financial	Monitor	Assume risk	
Regulatory	Assume risk	N/A	National legislation
Political	N/A	N/A	National government
Environmental	Risk prior to contract	Risk post-contract	

Table 3.1Generalised Allocation of Risks between Public and Private Entities

Risk	Public partner	Private partner	External to PPP
Asset/Latent defect	Monitor	Assume risk	
Public acceptance	Assume risk	Assume risk	
Sustainability	Monitor/regulate	Assume risk	Consumer regulatory body

Table 3.2	PPP Risk Mitigation Instruments for Attracting Private Parties into PPPs ⁸⁸
I ADIC J.Z	FFF KISK WINGANOT ITSU UNCTUS IOF AN ACUTY FIVALE FAILES THE FFS ²²

Risks	Financial risk mitigation instruments	Non-financial risk mitigation instruments
Political risk	Political risk insurance cover, either specific or in a credit guarantee, eg B loans	Civil society organisations directly involved in the PPP design, construction and/or service delivery and operations
Credit risk	Partial credit guarantees, partial loan guarantees First-loss partial credit guarantee, designed to raise credits to 'investment- grade'	Joint ventures with local supplier firms
Devaluation risk	Use of local currency finance Local currency guarantees Devaluation liquidity schemes and facilities	
Commercial risks	Partial credit guarantees	Short-term capital cost recovery financing strategies Subsidised user fees Output-driven performance standards
Regulatory and contractual risks	Breach of contract cover	Financing and risk financing from multi- lateral development banks

3.3.3 Parameters of Risk Mitigation

A number of key parameters define the characteristics of risk mitigation instruments, as follows⁸⁹.

- Beneficiary the party who signs a guarantee or insurance contract with the third-party provider. The beneficiary may the project sponsor; or a debt provider (eg a lender or bond investor concerned with the credit risk of the borrower, and wanting coverage against debt service default losses); or an equity investor desiring protection against investment risk and wanting coverage for investments made, or equity returns.
- Risk type covered essentially, there are two types of risk coverage: commercial risk and political risk. Both forms are relevant to guaranteeing against defaults on the repayment of debt (credit risk) and on losses in the value or anticipated returns on investments (investment risk). Some risk mitigation instruments look at the 'cause' of the default on debt servicing or investment losses, such as a commercial risk event (eg cost overrun) or a political risk event (eg social disturbance). Other instruments focus on the 'consequence' of the risk event (eg the resulting fall in cash flow, or failure to meet final principal 'bullet' payment or last few principal and interest payments), irrespective of the cause. The partial credit risk guarantees offered by DFIs such as the International Finance Corporation are a case in point.

Export Credit Guarantees – a special case of partial credit risk guarantees, designed to cover losses for exporters or lenders financing projects tied to the export of goods and services from the

home country. Export credit guarantees or insurance cover some percentages of both political risk and commercial risk (together termed comprehensive risk guarantee or insurance).

- □ Extent of risk coverage some instruments cover only a portion of the total debt service default or investment loss. The aim of partial risk coverage is to promote risk sharing between the third-party guarantor or insurer and the lender, equity holder or project sponsor. For example, risk sharing between the guarantor and the lender may be 50/50, or biased towards one or other parties up to a certain threshold.
- □ Interaction between 2nd and 3rd Party Risk Mitigation the high risks and low investment returns associated with many forms of agriculture-orientated infrastructure means that lenders will seek to mitigate against these through higher interest rates and shortened maturities. 200-500 basis points above the base lending rate are not uncommon for such projects. DFIs that offer longer maturities or 'junior' debt may elevate their loan rates even higher in compensation. What third-party risk guarantees and insurance do is to improve both the borrower's access to the financial markets and the terms of its commercial debt, ie the interest rate and length of maturity.

The key parameters of risk coverage are summarised in Figure 3.10

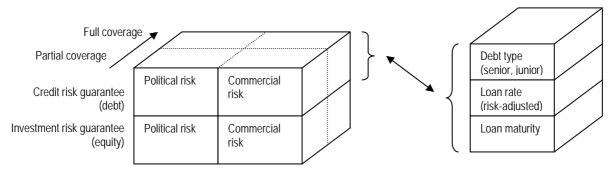


Figure 3.10 Key Parameters of Risk Coverage⁹⁰

3.4 Contractual Arrangements

The form of contract agreed between the public and private party to facilitate development or operation of infrastructure will be influenced by at least three factors: (i) the level and types of risks (the higher the risks, the less likely the private sector will invest in building long-tem assets, and the more inclined they will be enter lower-risk lease, management or service contracts); (ii) the level of user demand (the higher the required volumes of capital investment and the lower the user demand, the greater the need for long-term agreements in order to realise a return on investment, such as Build Operate Transfer (BOT) contracts; and (iii) the extent of public subsidy (the higher the level of subsidy, the more readily the private sector will invest its own resources, or leverage resources from lenders, and thus the more willing to entertain higher risk concession agreements).

3.4.1 Allocation of Responsibilities

As noted, some jurisdictions have dedicated legislation to realise PPP projects and investments. In other regimes, the legal status of the PPP will be largely defined by the type of contractual (or voluntary arrangement) they agree to abide by, and the obligations and liabilities that these arrangements carry. The main legal distinctions among different PPP approaches are how responsibility is allocated across the following facets:

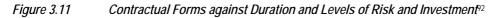
- Ownership of assets
- Source of capital investment
- □ Responsibility of operations and maintenance (service delivery)

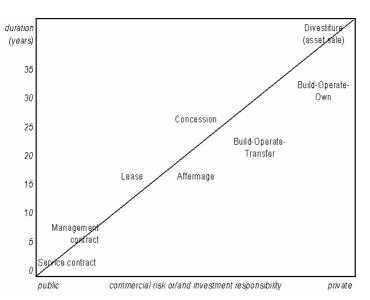
- Acceptance of commercial and political risks
- Contract duration
- □ Financing and payment mechanisms

Table 3.3 shows how responsibilities are allocated for different types of contractual arrangements. Figure 3.11 illustrates how the form of PPP contract needs to change with the duration and level of commercial risk and investment responsibility.

Contract Form	Asset Ownership	Operations and	Capital	Commercial Risk	Contract Duration
		Maintenance	Investment		
Service contract	Public	Public/Private	Public	Public	1-2 years
Management	Public	Private	Public	Public	3-5 years
contract					-
Lease agreement	Public	Private	Public	Shared	8-15 years
Concession	Public and Private	Private	Private	Private	20-30 years
BOT	Public and Private	Private	Private	Private	2-30 years
Divestiture	Private or Public	Private	Private	Private	Indefinite or
	and Private				limited by license

Table 3.3Contractual Forms of PPP and the Allocation of Responsibilities





3.4.2 Contractual Definitions

PPPs contracts and informal arrangements take many forms. Those particularly relevant to agricultural infrastructure under PPP arrangements are summarised below⁹³. Figure 3.12 shows how these different contractual forms are linked to the main activities in infrastructure development.

Build-Operate-Transfer (BOT)

BOT contracts are designed to bring private investment into the construction of new plants and infrastructure facilities. This is a scheme where governments contract turn-key projects to private companies to build infrastructure. Under a BOT, the private sector finances, builds and operates a wholesale market facility or other infrastructure works according to performance standards set by government. The operations period is long enough to allow the private company to pay off the construction costs and realise a profit. At the end of the agreed period the public sector buys back or leases the completed facilities from the private investors. The government retains ownership of the facilities and becomes both the customer and the regulator of the service. BOTs, however, are less

commonly found in developing countries, owing to the lower potential of the private sector to mobilise capital.

Build-Own-Operate (BOO)

Under BOO, control and ownership of the project remains in private hands. The private sector entity finances, builds, owns and operates an infrastructure facility effectively in perpetuity. An example comes from water treatment plants serving parts of South Australia. The facilities were financed, designed, built and operated by a private sector firm. Yet they process raw water, provided by the public sector, into filtered water, which is then returned to the public sector utility for delivery to consumers.

Leasing

Lease contracts cover design and building or operation but not financing. The condition of the lease may specify that certain services must continue to be provided. Part of the risk is transferred to the private sector. An advantage of leasing over sale is that this allows the lessee to finance only working capital requirements rather than having to find finance to purchase fixed assets. Several of the ex-French colonies in Africa have adopted the affirmage system, where the municipality has a water facility constructed and then contracts a private firm to operate and maintain it. In some countries, governments lease the development rights to public-owned land. In Sri Lanka, for example, local governments rent municipal markets to private merchants.

Concessions

Under a concession, the government awards the private contractor (concessionaire) full responsibility for the delivery of services in a specified area, including all management activities. The concessionaire is responsible for any capital investments required to build expand or extend the business. The public sector is responsible for establishing performance standards and ensuring that they are met. The public sector's role shifts from being the provider of the service to being the regulator of its price and service quality.

Joint Ventures

These take place when the private and public sectors jointly finance, own and operate a facility. Joint projects have been designed as ventures between private sector businesses and, in some cases, development organisations. This is a model initiated widely by the government of Germany. GTZ, together with DEG, offers private sector businesses and organisations the chance to join a public-private partnership on projects in developing countries. Joint venture partnerships occur by linking the increased commitment of German businesses with the technical assistance of development organisations.

Operational/Service Management Contracts

These contracts allow the private sector to provide infrastructure-related services or to manage the operations of an infrastructure facility for a specified period of time. In the agribusiness sector, management contracts are often used for running plantations and agro-processing facilities for products such as tea, rubber, sugar etc. In some schemes, intricate incentives for profit sharing are included in the contract. Some international agribusiness companies provide packages of both managerial and technical assistance. In India and Chile, and many other Latin American countries, there are number of schemes run by government where extension services are contracted out to the private sector.

Informal Public-Private Cooperation

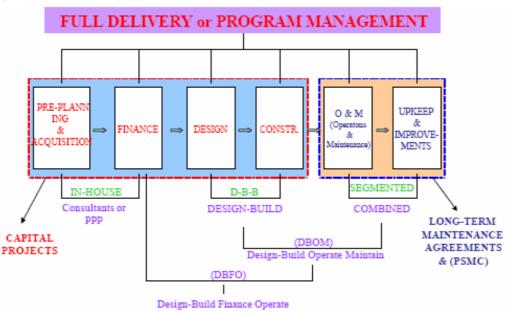
In developing countries, there is increasing voluntary cooperation among donors, international technical assistance agencies, national and local government, private companies (multinational or national), civil society and NGOs, in addressing social issues, providing infrastructure and providing public services.

In many countries, governments leave some services entirely to NGOs, or allow them to provide services of a higher quality or a more comprehensive coverage than those provided by the public sector. Coordination includes strategic alliances, which are agreements mutually entered into by any two or more bodies to serve a strategic objective.

Other Types

- Build, lease, transfer
- Build, lease, transfer, maintain
- Build, transfer, operate
- Build, own, operate, remove
- Build, own, operate, transfer
- Lease, renovate, operate, transfer
- Design, build, finance, operate, manage (most common approach for Private Finance Initiatives PFI)
- Design, construct, manage, finance

Figure 3.12 Linkage Between Contractual Forms and Main Activities in Infrastructure Development⁹⁴



3.5 Institutional and Support Mechanisms

From a legal and institutional perspective, the development and operation of PPPs needs to be overseen by regulations and a governance structure that is at once defensive of the public interest, conducive to private sector participation, and responsive to changing circumstances. These issues are discussed below.

3.5.1 Legal Framework for Infrastructure PPPs

The institutional environment in which a public-private partnership operates has financial, operational and social implications, affecting start-up, transaction and operating costs, as well as the transparency and accountability of investments to beneficiaries. The need for an incentivised and accountable

regulatory environment, including effective legal frameworks, is widely viewed as key to the success of PPPs⁹⁵. Box 3.9 lists the principal elements of a legal framework for commissioning or negotiating infrastructure projects financed under PPP or similar schemes.

Box 3.9 Elements of a Legal Framework for Infrastructure PPPs

	Foreign investment law providing adequate protection for foreign direct investment;
	A civil code dealing inter alia with contracts, ownership, property rights, lease, secured transactions, guarantees, including performance bonds, and other types of security instruments securing the proper fulfilment of obligations under the various agreements pertaining to the PPP, etc; or, at least separate laws covering these subjects;
	A company law which enables economic subjects to set up a separate legal entity with limited liability;
	A bankruptcy law that provides for a fair winding up of companies that have become insolvent; a creditor's rights should be protected in a balanced manner;
	A concession law which provides for a system under which the government may grant a concession to an investor to operate a specific project;
	A law dealing with public procurement in order to stimulate competitive bids and transparency in the procedure for awarding contracts for public sector works;
	A court system which is independent, impartial and well equipped to hear complex disputes between investors and state bodies, and for foreign companies recourse to some international arbitration service, such as the World Bank affiliated: International Centre for Settlement of Investment Disputes;
	A legal system directed at prompt and adequate enforcement of court decisions;
	A commercial arbitration law: in view of the complexity of project finance deals, their requirement for confidentiality and a prompt resolution of disputes as, in many cases, commercial arbitration is preferable to proceedings in a state court of law;
	Private international law or conflict of laws rules , according to which the applicable law is determined as well as the competent court, and the procedure for the recognition and enforcement of foreign court decisions and arbitration awards;
	Some countries which have experience with infrastructure projects financed under BOT schemes have introduced a BOT law; such countries include the Philippines, Malaysia, Vietnam, Turkey, and Egypt;
	Environmental legislation, since most infrastructure projects have an impact on the environment;
	A law on zoning providing for a regulatory framework and for a standard procedure which should ensure an appropriate exploitation of land and other natural resources. Among the main purpose of such a law is to take into account and adequately to balance all interests involved in land development;
	A law on construction, providing for standards which constructors have to comply with;
	Intellectual property (IP) laws protecting IP rights involved in a PPP, protecting patents, know how, licenses, etc.
3.5	5.2 Regulatory Framework

Agriculture-orientated infrastructure provided under a PPP arrangement is essentially a form of targeted public good, in that it is non-exclusionary. However, by focusing on one or more aspects of agricultural development, it is invariably targeted at a discrete sub-subsection of the population. Introducing private sector finance into this infrastructure provision may further restrict the range of the beneficiaries, with the service accessible only to a portion – possibly the more wealthy section – of the agricultural value chain. That is, those who can pay a user fee or tariff at a level sufficient to service the debt of the private party and its investors. To counter these exclusionary pressures, it is essential for PPPs to operate within a suitable regulatory framework, so that the wider public benefit is maximised, for example performance-based contracts carrying a universal, or-near universal, service obligation.

Important regulatory considerations for infrastructure PPPs relevant to agricultural growth include:

- □ Whether there is need for an independent regulator, for example, if state-owned companies (such as in telecommunications) are effectively in competition with private operators, as is the case in parts of India;
- □ Protecting customers against monopolistic abuse while ensuring the viability of investments, and profits sufficient to support further network expansion, if this is policy;
- □ Transparency and accountability in regulatory decisions, to ensure public support and independence from vested interests;
- Open bidding and evaluation procedures for private service provision;
- □ Incentives for the provider to become increasingly efficient over time; and
- A capability to undertake comparisons of private sector performance data over time.

One controversial area of regulation is whether or not to regulate informal, small-scale infrastructure providers, such as providers of subsidised irrigation equipment, or 'last-mile' mobile telecommunications providers. If such providers are not monopolistic, then it may be that they do not need regulation, although their role in serving the poor could still be stimulated under some sort of licensing arrangement. However, small-scale vendors, if enjoying monopolies, can lead to inefficient and high-priced patterns of service provision. Drawing on experience with small scale vendors in the water and sanitation sector, 'light' regulatory options for formalising small scale infrastructure providers include:

- □ Voluntary frameworks and operating principles to improve quality, reliability and accountability, that providers sign up to and use to aid their marketing;
- □ Microfinance as an incentive for reaching quality and reliability standards;
- Performance requirements within the concession agreements or purchase agreements of local government authorities that require the main infrastructure providers to allow access to smallerscale providers at reasonable cost, and to provide help in improve the quality ad reliability of their services;
- Development of associations of small-scale providers to spread good practices and strengthen negotiation and lobbying capabilities with local government authorities, utilities and regulators; and
- □ Formal contractual agreements with small-scale providers to manage and operate mini-networks on conditions that both give formal recognition to informal vendors.

3.5.3 PPP Project Development

The transaction costs in developing the design of a PPP arrangement for infrastructure can be high. The longer the term of the arrangement, the higher the commercial risks, and the more likely it is that negotiations will be protracted owing to the need to, *inter alia*: (i) put together a consortium of lenders (to spread risks); (ii) arrange third-party risk guarantors (to take on long-term credit risk and manage political risk); and (iii) calculate the level of state and donor subsidy (to offset low rural user fees). Because of this complexity, private project sponsors frequently elect to undertake more detailed feasibility studies and wider-ranging risk analysis to inform their decision making, thus adding to the transaction costs.

These development costs are multiplied in the case of competitive bidding. If significant concessions or subsidies are involved, there will be pressure to put the project out to tender, with the costs of the private party foregone unless they win the bid. The alternative, where the private sector approaches a government body and unilaterally attempts to negotiate a PPP deal, carries its own risks and costs, not least with respect to the competition principle that companies or consultants involved in early conceptual design should not take part in subsequent tenders.

The costs and risks of PPP project development are further elevated where the public entities lack the political autonomy or quality of advice to reach rapid decisions on the choice of private sector partner or joint venture. There remains a general lack of capacity within ministries, utilities and local authorities to assess different PPP scenarios, and to determine which are best suited to a given situation and how to structure the financing and procurement. This is particularly the case in countries with strong decentralisation programmes, where provision of infrastructure services is being transferred from central to sub-national levels. Sub-national authorities (local governments, public utilities) frequently lack capacity to fulfil this new role, owing to weak policy frameworks, inadequate institutional capacity, evolving regulatory environments, thin local capital markets, and weak credit worthiness⁹⁶.

Private financiers and developers have pointed out that transaction advisors provided by donors to assist public parties do not have the requisite practical experience in the sector⁹⁷. Where development finance institutions and multilateral or bilateral donors are involved directly (either on the subsidy side or as a financiers), this again can lead to protracted project development. These institutions invariably have long and complicated financial planning and due diligence procedures.

In recognition of the wide range of challenges to project development in higher-risk PPP infrastructure projects, and the concern that this is discouraging the private sector from considering participation, governments and international donors offer various forms of project technical assistance to support these early stages, both for the private and public sector parties (Box 3.10).

 Enabling Environment Designing regulatory approaches Project relevant institutional reform Capacity building to support projects Consensus building for projects and private sector participation 	 Feasibility Studies Assessing different subsidy instruments Financial modelling Environmental, economic and social assessment Technical and engineering assessment
 Project Definition Prioritisation with other projects Coordination and sequencing of infrastructure Identification of desired outcomes Identification of project champions Front-end project design, including performance standards 	 Project Structuring and Transaction Support Assessing credit risk ratings Arranging third-party guarantors Structuring bankable projects, including optimum subsidy provision Designing and managing tendering procedures Negotiating contracts and payment mechanisms Ensuring compliance and regulatory requirements are met

Box 3.10 Forms of Technical Assistance for PPP Project Development⁹⁸

A more recent donor innovation is the 'project development company', a private, donor supported entity that takes on the high upfront risks of developing up a PPP project, and then makes its return by selling equity. One example is InfraCo, part of the PIDG family, discussed in further detail in Section 4.4. The advantage of such companies is that they fill the hole that private equity firms are unwilling to take on, essentially providing small amounts of high risk start-up funding.

3.5.4 Procurement Processes

Designing an appropriate process for selecting private sector parties negotiating a PPP contract is important, and can make the difference between success and failure. The most common processes are as follows:

- Negotiated agreement where the private sector makes a unilateral 'approach' to the public sector with a proposal and thus avoids competitive bidding (such as the DrumNet ICT virtual outgrowers programme in Kenya, discussed in Section 8.2 or the Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund in Tanzania, Section 4.1);
- Competitive bid a first-past-the-post competitive bidding or auction process, possibly with one or more 'rounds', but where the final proposal is accepted in competition against others, for example the least-cost subsidy bidding process in India for PPPs in telecommunications (refer back to Section 3.2.2);
- □ Competitive bid with preferred bidder status a competitive bidding process where, at some point (most commonly when there are only a very few bidders left in), a 'single' bidder is provided a time-limited opportunity to develop up his bid, without further competition. The intention is that this will encourage the bidder to invest more resources into the design work, since s/he now has a far greater probability (but still not definite) chance of wining the bid; and
- □ Targeted procurement, eg Black Economic Empowerment in South Africa some form of 'preferential' procurement process, either bidding or negotiated. Here, because of location, historic inequalities etc, certain entities enjoy an advantage in the form of less stringent qualification criteria, support from a third party (eg donor) in preparing bids etc (covers both 'positive discrimination' and 'positive action').

3.5.5 Political Will and Public Support

Quite absurdly, political will is the biggest obstacle to successful PPPs: After all, PPPs only evolved because of government's failure to deliver... (Anon)

The importance of political will and public support for private sector participation in the provision of public services – water supply and sanitation schemes, basic education and healthcare – is well documented⁹⁹. In many countries, involvement of the private sector in the provision of rural infrastructure is a political contentious issue, especially if there is a perception that the infrastructure should be accessible for free, such as water supply and road transport. Moreover, the transfer of infrastructure service provision or network expansion involving the private sector, because of the way it internalises risk and needs to generate a return on investment, can cause user fees to rapidly escalate. If the government has not prepared the user population for these rate increases, or has not factored in the capacity of households or other users to pay for the services, political consequences can result that harm both the investment and the potential users.

Private operators of public services frequently complain that governments show little commitment to meeting contractual obligations, viewing PPPs essentially as a mechanism to secure 'more for less', ie leveraging private sector finance through concessions or subsidy to reduce the public investment budget. Political changeover poses a particular threat to the stability of long-term PPP arrangements, since newly elected governments, particularly if of a different political hue, may fail to respect commitments made by their predecessors. Accusations of corruption have also undermined the sanctity of many PPP contracts in these public services, and led to prolonged and aggressive contract renegotiations, or disputes that have ended at in arbitration.

The lessons from PPPs for water, education and health infrastructure regard: (i) more transparent procurement and competitive bidding processes; (ii) mechanisms – such as multi-stakeholder fora – for

infrastructure beneficiaries and the wider public to have an input into the policy, technology and private sector participation options; and (iii) the private parties or operators building strong relationships with current and potential customers who may then be a source of support disputes with political leaders.

Because infrastructure for agricultural development can be in part exclusionary (more so for irrigation, trading centres and agro-processing facilities than roads or telecommunications), the politics of private sector participation can also be reversed. Instead of objecting to private companies benefiting from the financing of public services, the controversy is around whether the public sector should be subsidising what are essentially private sector ventures, targeted at a minority of the public. The tests are threefold: Does the proposed infrastructure delivery on some broader public interest such as improved production, diversity or employment generation? Would the infrastructure be constructed, or more efficiently operated, without participation of the private sector? And, does involvement of the private sector bring better value for money compared with solely public sector provision?

Sections 4 to 8 Overview

The following Sections 4 to 8 present a suite of PPP models and variations for infrastructure to promote market-orientated agricultural development. These models are informed by examples drawn from the literature and case studies commissioned for this study. The main examples referenced are listed in the table below.

PPP Examples Referenced in the Following Sections

Section	Country	Title	Concept
Farm to M	larket Roads		
4.1	Tanzania	Morogoro Village Travel and Transportation Programme	Micro road infrastructure with users as PPP participants
4.2	Uganda	Kakira Outgrowers' Rural Development Fund	Outgrowers road financing and services management fund
4.3	India, Colombia	Integration of road infrastructure with extractive industry projects	Embedding public road infrastructure within private projects
4.4	Uganda	Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project	'Bundling' roads with other infrastructure into a bankable project
4.5	Non-specific	Private Finance Initiative	Road rehabilitation and maintenance under Private Finance Initiative (PFI)
Water for	Irrigation		
5.1	Mauritania	Nakhlet Small-Scale Irrigation Scheme	Third-party irrigation management with limited commercial risks
5.2	Egypt	Nile West Delta Irrigation Project	Full cost recovery irrigation concession, with sovereign- mobilised capital
Wholesal	e Markets and Trading	Centres	I
6.1	Ukraine, Poland	Kopani and Gdansk Wholesale Markets	BOO (build-operate-own) concession for a wholesale market
Aaro-Pro	cessing Facilities		
7.1	Kenya	Siongiroi Dairy Plant Limited	Agro-processing plant- farmer-NGO joint venture with public subsidy
7.2	Fiji	Fruit Fly Treatment Facility	Debt-free agro-processing PPP to meet market standards
7.3	Lebanon	North Lebanon Agricultural Centre	Not-for-profit DBOT (design-build-operate-transfer) agreement for multi processing and trading services
Informatio	on and Communication	ns Technology	
8.1	Kenya	DrumNet Project	ICT infrastructure for a 'virtual' outgrowers programme
8.2	South Africa, Bangladesh	Dikahotole Digital Village Grameen Village Pay Phones	Multi-stakeholder ICT PPPs for poverty reduction
	1		

4. PPPs and Farm to Market Roads

The economic case for developing road infrastructure to link elements in the agricultural value chain – suppliers, farmers, extension services, collection points, wholesalers, agro-processors, end-user markets – is strong. This includes:

- □ Increased access to the fields during the wet season, leading to better farm management;
- □ Importance of farmers accessing rural wholesale markets, avoiding the loss of margins from dependency on local transportation agents;
- Growing importance of urban retail markets, and the need for efficient and rapid transportation to distribute products, especially perishable produce;
- □ Improved reliability of agricultural inputs, leading to higher yields and reduced post-harvest losses;
- Diffusion of improved farming methods, including irrigation and other land management methods; and
- □ Increased flow of information between farmers, agricultural traders and extension service workers.

Five PPP models for agricultural-orientated road development are discussed below. The first is drawn from a project in Tanzania, and highlights how the users of village-level roads and tracks can be positioned as private sector participants in micro road rehabilitation and maintenance. The second, illustrated by a project in Uganda, provides road rehabilitation services where financial contributions derive from 'captured' road users, in this case cane outgrowers and a commercial sugar mill. The third model combines (i) the 'bundling' of road rehabilitation services with other more profitable ferry transportation, and water and power infrastructure services, and (ii) the strategic deployment of public capital and consumption subsidies to create a project attractive to private investors. A variant of the road subsidy component in this last model is also described, with reference to lessons from PFI (private finance initiative) in the UK. The section ends with a discussion of the constraints to the development of toll roads in promoting agricultural development.

4.1 Micro Road Infrastructure with Users as PPP Participants

Micro projects are a key component of regional road rehabilitation and maintenance programmes. Without rehabilitated rural feeder roads, tracks, wooden bridges and trails, the 'first 10 mile' distribution of crops from the farm, and the 'last 10 mile' transportation of agricultural supplies, can place strains on farm labour, especially for women who are responsible for much of the portage.

4.1.1 Morogoro Village Travel and Transportation Programme (VTTP)¹⁰⁰

The National Transport Policy of the government of Tanzania recognizes that over 75% of the country's population lives in rural areas and is engaged in subsistence agriculture which will continue to be the backbone of the nation's development for the foreseeable future. Under its Integrated Roads Programme (part of the policy on transport sector restructuring), the government of Tanzania proposes a series of coordinated infrastructure strategies, as follows:

- Rehabilitation and improvement of priority trunk and rural roads essential for evacuation of agricultural products;
- □ Strengthening the administration and management of trunk and regional roads;

- □ Enhancement of road maintenance capacity in the country through promotion and use of local contractors;
- □ Improvement in the availability of road maintenance equipment by encouraging the establishment of commercially operated plant hire pools;
- □ Improvement in financial resource mobilisation and allocation in order to provide for adequate maintenance of the trunk and regional road networks;
- Reorientation of public expenditure (investment and recurrent spending) to increase the overall size of the road budget, and to allocate adequate funds for road maintenance and rehabilitation; and
- Implementation of a Village Travel and Transportation Programme (VTTP), in part to improve and attain efficiency in the performance of the agricultural sector by easing the transportation of inputs and products.

The last of these programme components – VTTP – is a response to the significant time and efforts devoted to transportation by rural populations in Tanzania, much of it in the form of intermediate means of transport (IMT) in close geographic proximity to rural communities and villages. In one rural market area, water and firewood collection and transportation of crops to grinding mills accounted for 47% of time spent on transport by households, and 93% of total transport effort in terms of tons per km¹⁰¹. These domestic trips are relatively short and frequent. Loads are small – between 20kg and 30kg – and mainly moved by head-loading Women are the principal transporters, carrying 75% of the transport burden. 50% of villages in the country are not accessible by 2WD vehicles in the wet season owing to a lack of culverts and timber bridges at stream crossings.

The VTTP programme is in its pilot phase, with six participating villages, and an anticipated total capital, maintenance and administrative cost of US\$4.4 million¹⁰². Local communities are organised into user committees to decide on the strategic design of micro projects to rehabilitate and develop road and track infrastructure in their immediate locality. Participating communities contribute labour, locally available raw materials and minor cash payments. The district councils contribute non-local raw materials, and technical staff, such as district planners and district engineers. Central government provides grants to the district councils from the Local Government Road Fund (LGRF), or equivalent public expenditure budget, with the option for district councils to match LGRF funds in the future. Donors provide grants to fund technical assistance.

The actual rehabilitation and maintenance work is contracted by the district council to private contractors (for-profit or not-for-profit) on a 'performance contract' basis. Procurement of these services is on a negotiated basis. The small scale of the micro project is a disincentive to competitive bidding. Further, district councils lack experience in managing competitive tenders. At the time of writing, the programme was in the process of becoming internalised within the Works Department of the Morogoro and Mvomero District Councils, under the support of the National Local Government Transportation Programme and supervised by the Prime Minister's Office. With regard to enabling regulations, in Tanzania, the Road Act 2007 promotes involvement of the private sector in development, maintenance and management of roads. Local Government Act No. 7 1982 is supportive of private sector involvement in transportation.

4.1.2 Micro Road Infrastructure Involving Users and PPP Participants: Model Components

Drawing on the example above, the key elements of a PPP model involving beneficiaries is given in Table 4.1.

Table 4.1 Micro Infrastructure Involving Users as PPP Participants

PPP Component	Characteristics
Strategic Purpose	Improve efficiency in the performance of the agricultural sector by reducing household 'portage' costs, improving year-round access to markets and reducing post-harvest losses of perishable products. The focus of the model is on easing the transportation of inputs and products in close proximity to villages, through rehabilitation and maintenance of existing village-level feeder roads, bridges, footpaths and trails, ie 'micro' infrastructure projects.
Infrastructure	Part of broader transportation policy to improve the priority trunk and rural roads
Coordination	essential for evacuation of agricultural products, and to strengthen capacity in public administration and private maintenance services.
Organisation	Local communities organised into user committees to decide on strategic design in their immediate locality.
Resourcing	 Participating communities contribute labour, locally available raw materials and cash payments for rehabilitation and maintenance of road assets. District authorities contribute non-local raw materials, and technical staff. Central government provides grants to local authorities from central budgets. Donors provide grants to fund technical assistance.
Cost Recovery	No user fees.
Contractual	Rehabilitation and maintenance work contracted on negotiated basis by district
Arrangements	authorities to not-for-profit private entities (NGOs) and/or private sector contractors on a 'performance contract' basis.
Main Risks	 Community capacity to self-organise. Reliable disbursement of grants.
Regulatory	Legal and regulatory framework conducive to involvement of communities and the
Framework	private sector in development, maintenance and management of roads at the village level, eg a local government act or ordinance supportive of community involvement in transportation infrastructure.

4.1.3 Lessons

The importance of the legal underpinning of this model should not be underestimated, in particular its broad interpretation of the term 'private' to include direct participation by community-based road users in the strategic design, resourcing and monitoring of those aspects of transportation infrastructure that most affect their immediate livelihoods and wellbeing. Further, in Tanzania, the VTTP recognises that 'micro' transportation infrastructure is a critical component of wider integrated roads programmes, ie that the 'first 10 mile' distribution of crops from the farm gate, and 'last 10 mile' transportation of agricultural inputs, are key to growth in agricultural productivity in areas affected by seasonal rains and strong competing demands on female labour.

Clearly, the VTTP project carries risks in relation to the capacity of village user committees to be able to articulate their strategic needs and monitor the performance of contractors. Ensuring representation by women on these committees, as the dominant users of the village-based road and track infrastructure, is essential. However, it seems likely that the district council will be the principal driver in implementing the rehabilitation and maintenance work. As such, it is not altogether clear how the VTTP is an improvement on conventional participatory planning in rural infrastructure development. If the participating communities were actually involved in asset ownership or signatories to concessions in some way, and/or received income from the district council or LGRF to support their direct involvement in asset maintenance, this might increase the incentives to sustain the infrastructure in the long term.

4.2 Outgrowers Road Financing and Services Management Fund

Timely and reliable transportation of cash crops from smallholders and small commercial farmers to local agro-processing facilities is a key constraint on agricultural growth. It may well be in the commercial interests of agro-processing owners (public or private) to contribute to the development of this infrastructure, as well as in the interests of the producers themselves.

4.2.1 Kakira Outgrowers' Rural Development Fund, Uganda

The relationship between the donor-supported Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund (KORD), sugar cane outgrowers and the Kakira Sugar Works (KSW) in Uganda is one example where interests have aligned to support an innovative PPP arrangement for rural road maintenance.

KSW processes sugar cane grown locally and exports throughout East Africa. 200,000 people live within 25km of KSW, including a group of 3,600 outgrowers who supply sugar cane on a contract basis to the milling company¹⁰³. Main roads in the region are generally provided for and maintained by government. The government has allowed KSW (presumably through a concession arrangement, although this is not verified) to construct 200km of 'murram' feeder roads to enable the delivery of sugar cane from outgrowers to its mill. With the number of growers anticipated to rise to 6,000 in the next few years, there is a need both for capital investment in new feeder roads, and funds to maintain the existing network, which KSW can no longer afford to maintain alone.

KORD has been established as a not-for-profit infrastructure financing and maintenance services management company. Initial capital has been provided in the form of a grant from KSW, and maintenance work is supported by contributions from outgrowers and the employee farmers of KSW on a unit price of sugar cane sold or delivered to the processing mill. KORD is not a conventional PPP, but acts as a manager of infrastructure financing and maintenance services. It is also not an infrastructure development company, in that it has no capital of its own to invest and carries no equity.

KORD undertakes two levels of road infrastructure maintenance: (i) full maintenance – upgrading of roads currently impassable by sugar cane truck; and (ii) partial maintenance – prolonging the life of the existing passable roads, eg though re-spreading of existing surface material and 'spot' remediation. Total annual maintenance costs for the 200km of existing road network in the 25km zone are anticipated at US\$175,000. KORD procures contractors to undertake the maintenance work on a competitive basis, and leases heavy equipment. An anticipated US\$260,000 capital is needed to construct 100km of new feeder road, which KORD will need to raise as debt or grants.

KORD also supports other strategic infrastructure and rural development needs. Priority infrastructure projects identified for funding in 2007 and 2008 included microfinance for outgrowers, upgrading of 10 farm roads, seven classrooms and a vehicle fuel station.

4.2.2 Outgrowers Road Financing and Services Management Fund: Model Components

The KORD arrangement has been used below to develop a model of a road infrastructure financing and services management fund in the context of an agro-processor's outgrowers' programme (Table 4.2).

Table 4.2	Outgrowers' Road Financing and Services Management Fund: Model Components ¹⁰⁴
-----------	--

PPP Component	Characteristics					
Strategic Purpose	Overcome the infrastructure constraints for outgrowers to supply cash crops to a local processing facility in a timely manner with improved certainty of supply; and improve access for farmers direct to local market towns and various public services, eg education and healthcare.					
Infrastructure Coordination	In addition to road construction and maintenance, other infrastructure projects critical to improving the competitiveness of the value chain are facilitated by the Fund, eg: healthcare, strategic location of a fuel station, classroom construction.					
Organisation	 As part of improving the competitiveness of the value chain for the cash crops, an infrastructure financing and maintenance service fund is established, mandated to facilitate investment in new rural roads and to rehabilitate the existing network. The Fund is incorporated as a not-for-profit company limited by guarantee. The Fund has board members comprising farmer representatives and representatives from the processing facility. The functions of the Fund are to (i) identify road maintenance and construction priorities; (ii) manage the financing thereof; (iii) provide project management of maintenance and construction activities, including procurement through competitive bidding. The Fund is supported by the local growers' association, who provide nominal financial contributions Prospect of local government using the Fund to channel public investment into new roads and contributing to maintenance. 					
Resourcing	Initial financing of the Fund is from debt and grants raised from, <i>inter alia</i> : the processing facility (eg KSW contributed a 25% grant), interest on microfinance or other indirect financing (eg KORD anticipates 10% interest repayments from microfinance to outgrower farmers), commercial financial institutions or development finance institutions (as debt), donors or local government (eg KORD requires around 50% grant funding if it is to develop 'new' road infrastructure).					
Cost Recovery	Debt service repayments, top-up capital for new road construction and purchase of equipment for leasing (ie beyond the above grants), and operating costs (administration and maintenance) – recovered by annual contributions from (i) outgrowers @ unit price per ton sold to processing facility; and (ii) processing facility's employee farmers produce sold to processing facility @ unit price per ton delivered to facility.					
Contractual Arrangements	Presumed concession arrangement between government and KSW to construct and maintain 200km of road.					
	Fund leases road maintenance vehicles (bulldozers, wheel loaders, motor graders, tipper lorries, compactors, water bouzers) to carry out road maintenance. Local building companies tender on a competitive basis.					
Risks	 Payment risk – outgrowers fail to pay their on-going contributions. Administrative costs of Fund become prohibitive (trying to do too much). Fund undermines statutory duties of local authorities 					
Regulatory Framework	Legal framework allowing not-for-profit private entity to maintain government roads, and fulfil related statutory obligations. Not-for-profit status of Fund also means eligibility of certain tax breaks. Government continues to own all roads and carry ultimate responsibility for maintenance.					

4.2.3 Lessons

One limitation of this model is that it relies on funding for road infrastructure from the relatively rare combination of (i) a private agro-processing businesses in the cash crop sectors (sugar, tea, coffee etc)

willing to contribute both an initial grant to establish the Fund and make annual contributions; and (ii) outgrowers to the processing facility willing to contribute to the Fund on a unit price sold basis. The revenues raised in this way are sufficient to support the maintenance and rehabilitation of the feeder road network, but not to finance debt servicing to construct new roads. For this, dedicated donor grant funding or subsidies from local government would be needed.

The experience of KORD to date suggests a number of success factors for such a Fund:

- A strong commercial incentive for the agro-processing business to provide upfront grant capital to establish the Fund;
- Outgrowers willing to contribute to road infrastructure maintenance;
- □ A Fund that facilitates other strategic infrastructure considered a priority by the outgrowers (eg in the KORD case: fuel station and classrooms) thus providing additional incentive for outgrowers to contribute to the Fund on an on-going basis; and
- □ A means for the Fund to raise additional funds for recurrent expenditure through other services, such as micro credit.

On this latter point, it is notable that, because KORD has no concession agreement with government, it is thus not able to commercially develop land adjacent to the rehabilitated roads and realise an additional return this way.

Looking to the future, the intention is that the Fund becomes a vehicle for channelling local government subsidies into infrastructure projects, and managing not only public but also privately raised capital in order to develop new infrastructure projects of a more conventional PPP nature, eg under a BOT contract. It is not easy to comprehend how such a transformation would work in practice, since the former would presumably mimic an efficiently run local government public works department, and the latter run up against a lack of outgrower financial contributions sufficient to support the servicing of debt in a BOT project.

4.3 Embedding Public Road Infrastructure within Private Projects

A variant on road infrastructure PPPs that explicitly link outgrowers to agro-processing facilities Involves PPP arrangements that extend infrastructure conventionally developed for private purposes such that it benefits the wider public and broader agricultural development. In rural areas, these cases are most common in the extractive industries and large-scale agricultural production sectors, ie where the private entity has the dual objective of building its 'social license to operate' with local communities, as well as saving on capital and operational expenditure on infrastructure. The World Banks' Business Partners for Development (2000-2003) initiative facilitated and studied a number of such PPPs:

- West Bengal, India¹⁰⁵ upgrading of a 10.5km rural link road between a mine site and railway siding. The road both enables transportation of coal for the firm, and aligns closely with the aims of the district authority's transport plan to improve farm to market access and access to local health centres and schools. Through the PPP, capital cost savings of 25% were secured by the mining firm and 75% by the district authority. The regulatory permitting and approvals process for construction was 'fast tracked' 20% of the conventional time for such a project.
- Casanare Department, Colombia¹⁰⁶ a 20km joint public-private-community road project providing access to isolated, highland, communities. The road enabled BP to explore for oil in Niscota region. Capital cost savings were born by BP, with maintenance costs shared between a number of local and regional state authorities. The project resulted in an 80% decrease in journey times, more rapid access from farm to market and health and education services, as well as local employment opportunities arising from road construction and maintenance.

Drawing on the more detailed reports of these two cases from the research programme, the following PPP model can be deduced (Table 4.3).

Table 4.3	Embedding Rural Road Infrastructure in F	Private Projects: Model Components

PPP Component	Characteristics				
Strategic Purpose	Facilitate improved access by local communities to markets and public services, while concurrently providing essential infrastructure to a private party.				
Infrastructure Coordination	Integration of PPP with local government authority strategic transport policy and plan, thus leveraging public funds and aligning with the democratic planning process.				
Organisation	No single fixed organisational model – road assets could be owned by private or public sector.				
Resourcing	 Unlikely to be free-standing, non-recourse, financing, since private sector costs wrapped up in larger project costs. Sharing of capital costs between private and public entities. Road maintenance costs most likely provided by the private entity in first three to five years, then passed to public sector. 				
Cost Recovery	Options include flat rate license payment for use of road paid by private entity to public entity, or standard user toll.				
Contractual Arrangement	 Local NGOs and local community representatives play an important facilitating and communication role. Voluntary MoU to establish working relationships and common vision (includes community representative and NGO stakeholders). Subsequent legally binding PPP concession contract between public and private parties to manage capital financing and service performance obligations. 				
Risks	Private party dominates road use to detriment of access for local communities.				
Regulatory Framework	 Legal framework allowing private company to finance, build or operate road assets. Road ownership retained by government. 				

4.4 'Bundling' Roads with Other Infrastructure into a Bankable Project

Section 2 highlighted the importance of focusing strategic planning to overcome infrastructure coordination failures, for example sequencing the development of reliable and affordable electricity with investments in cold storage facilities, or rural roads rehabilitation works integrated with investments in new agro-processing facilities. An example of such coordination is the Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project.

4.4.1 Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project, Uganda¹⁰⁷

The project has been developed by InfraCo (part of the PIDG family): a donor-funded project development company established to structure bankable private and PPP investment opportunities and offer them to the private sector prior to financial closure. InfraCo is managed by InfraCo Management Services Ltd, a private sector manager comprised of professional infrastructure developers and financiers.

The Kalangala project is an innovative attempt to finance the development and maintenance of an interdependent programme of infrastructure on Bugala Island in Lake Victoria, Kalangala District, Uganda. In terms of general household consumption, the district, of which Bugala is principal island, is ranked second only to Kampala, with two-thirds of the economically active population engaged in fisheries and agriculture, including 5,100 fishing crew members and fish landing sites an important source of employment.

The project has been established to provide:

- □ Affordable and reliable ferry transportation services (two 120 metric ton roll-on roll-off passenger and vehicle ferries);
- □ A 600kW solar photovoltaic electricity power generating facility, with 2 x 250 kW diesel generators to meet peak consumption periods and a 33kv transmission line and low voltage distribution grid;
- □ A series of solar-powered pump-based water supply systems to replace gravity flow water supply which use spring water of decreasing environmental quality; and
- Upgrading of the island's main 66 km unpaved murram road from a sometimes impassable dirt road to a Class B gravel road.

The demand forecasts for this infrastructure depend on continued growth of the island's population at 3.8% per annum, as well as immigration to the island and rising incomes owing to the proposed infrastructure improvements. A proposed oil palm project on the island may also affect the user demand, and the infrastructure has been designed to accommodate this. In addition to providing direct benefits to the island population, contributions to agricultural development from the infrastructure will likely:

- Spur additional investment, such as ice production and cold storage for the fishing industry and higher-end accommodation for the tourist industry;
- Improve connectivity and accessibility between the mainland and the island, and between the towns and communities along the road;
- Reduce transaction costs for local businesses (easier access to markets, reduced travel times, cutting out middlemen, etc); and
- Allow traders to store perishable goods (refrigeration of fish is key for fishermen);

Commercial Structure

Kalangala Infrastructure Services is an SPV set up to own, finance, construct, operate and maintain the proposed infrastructure. The capital costs of the project are being financed on a project finance, limited-recourse, basis, comprising:

- Private equity in local currency provided by regional institutional and strategic investors. In attracting this, the NPV internal rate of return (IRR) of the project was calculated at 18%, with break even at Year 5-6, and an assumed high debt to service ratio of around 50%;
- Senior debt financing, provided under a 15-year local currency facility by local commercial banks; and
- ❑ An ORET grant (a subsidy) from the Dutch development finance institution FMO for approximately 50% of the capital cost of the Main Island Road, and a smaller percentage for the ferry landings.

Details are below, in Table 4.4.

Sources	US\$,000	UGX ,000	Uses	US\$,000	UGX ,000
ORET Grant	4,394	7,689,977	Construction Costs	26,498	46,803,346
OBA Connection Subsidy	1,716	3,081,181	Development Expenses	6,064	10,618,437
Senior Debt 1	8,811	15,500,000	Reserves	199	363,706
Senior Debt 2	8,811	15,500,000	Financing Costs	2,412	4,332,020
Equity	12,415	22,065,798	Contingency	973	1,719,447
Total Sources	36,147	63,836,956	Total uses	36,147	63,836,956

Table 4.4 Capital Funding of the Kalangala Infrastructure Services Project

On-going operational costs, including infrastructure maintenance, are derived from a number of sources:

□ Sale of ferry transportation services on a vehicle usage basis;

□ Sale of electricity to households, business and institutions;

- □ Sale of water services on a tariff basis;
- □ Consumption-based subsidy from the Global Partnership on Output-Based Aid (GPOBA) see Section 3.2.3, Box 3.5. These subsidies are targeted at those who can least afford the infrastructure during the early period, when demand for (and therefore revenues from) the project has not yet been optimised. The subsidies are to be paid only during the first four years of operations. When the OBA subsidies expire, income levels on the island are assumed to have increased sufficiently to provide the revenues required for the project to meet its operating and debt service obligations and make a return for the investors. The OBA subsidy includes an implicit connection subsidy for water and electricity, although the majority of this is built into the capital costs of the project.
- Shadow toll (subsidy) for road usage, independent of vehicle volumes, and which includes a portion for recovery of capital costs.

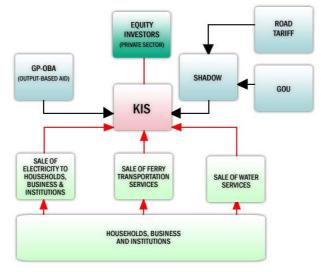
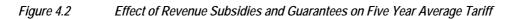
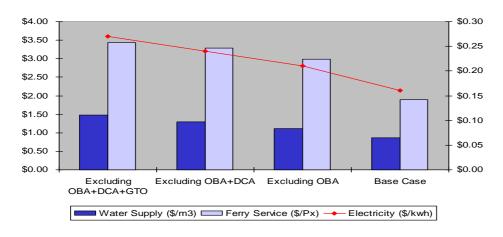


Figure 4.1 Commercial Structure of the Kalangala Infrastructure Services Project¹⁰⁸

Two financial guarantees are also in place, as follows. Repayment of senior debt to local banks is thirdparty guaranteed through a partial credit guarantees (PCG) for 60% of the outstanding principal, with the aim of improving the lending terms and debt maturity. The PCG will be issued by USAID (under the Development Credit Authority) and GuarantCo Ltd (another of the PIDG family). Further, the government of Uganda is providing political risk protection (a sovereign guarantee) under an Implementation Agreement that requires the government to purchase the project (all components) for a termination amount sufficient to repay debt service and equity in the event of a political force majeure event. This termination agreement is not backed by World Bank through a partial risk or similar instrument.

The subsidy income – from the OBA and shadow toll (GTO) – increases the reliability of revenues, allowing the project to increase the amount of debt financing it can raise. This in turns reduces the cost of capital and allows the project to reduce the level of tariff to end-users. In addition, the use of credit enhancements (see Development Credit Authority (DCA) in the figure below) compounds the benefit. The effect of these three financing instruments on the five-year average tariff is illustrated below.





Operations and Maintenance

To improve the financial sustainability of the project, each of the infrastructure components utilises basic, proven and readily maintained technology, ensuring low maintenance costs. Further, technology is to be used that is of low variable cost, allowing KIS to meet increases in demand and generate higher revenues with a lower proportional increase in operating costs.

Management of operations by KIS by trained staff are separated from the maintenance of the various infrastructure components, which are to be outsourced to the equipment suppliers. This seeks to reduce overall operating expenses, and ensure control of quality, cost and reliability of service and maintenance delivery.

Regulation and Contracts

The District Government has authorised the development of the project under a private sector umbrella and through the issuance of necessary permits and operating licenses in accordance with the existing legal framework. Once the project is in commercial operation, the public sector, through the relevant regulatory agencies, will have oversight of the activities of the SPV, including the setting of tariffs to end-users.

4.4.2 'Bundling' Roads with Other Infrastructure into a Bankable Project: Model Components

Table 4.5 takes the elements of the Kalangala project and constructs a generalised PPP model for bundling rural infrastructure, including road rehabilitation, under a special purpose project company into a fully commercially viable and bankable project.

Table 4.5	Bundling Roads with Other Infrastructure into a Bankable Project
-----------	--

PPP Component	Characteristics		
Strategic purpose	Improve the reliability and affordability of a range of agriculture-orientated and public service infrastructure, including rural roads.		
Infrastructure Coordination	An integrated infrastructure project where the choice of services is mutually supportive in growing demand.		
Organisation	 A project development company to identify, develop and commercially structure the project and offer it to private investors. An project (implementing) company to finance, build, own and operate the project under a single SPV. 		

PPP Component	Characteristics
Resourcing	 Reliance on bankable market forecasting of demand to support debt and equity investment (instead of depending on long-term purchase agreement). Local currency financing by commercial banks with partial credit risks guarantees to extend loan tenor and reduce cost of debt servicing. Private equity in local currency (debt equity ratio of 50%+). Capital subsidies from government and donors, especially for road rehabilitation component.
Technology	Project utilises basic, proven and readily maintained technology, with low variable costs, ensuring low maintenance costs and efficient response to increasing demand.
Cost Recovery	 Sale of ferry transportation services on a vehicle usage basis. Sale of electricity and water on a tariff basis to households, business and institutions (connection charges waived to encourage uptake). Performance-based user subsidy for limited period (eg electricity and water), targeted at those on lowest income. Shadow toll (subsidy) for road usage, independent of vehicle volumes, include portion for recovery of capital costs where not already covered by capital grant.
Contractual Arrangements	Project company (SPV) operates infrastructure under a series of concessions and out- sources construction and maintenance on a competitive basis.
Risks	A sovereign termination agreement.
Regulatory Framework	 Legal framework allowing private company to finance, build, operate and own public infrastructure Road ownership retained by government.

4.4.3 Lessons

There are at least four key factors in the potential success of this model: the role of the project development company; the effect of infrastructure 'bundling' on the projects 'bankability'; the strategic use of subsidies; and the management of demand risk.

Role of the Project Development Company

The task of identifying and developing individual, non-recourse infrastructure projects in frontier areas is complicated, protracted and high risk. Attempting the same for an integrated infrastructure project is even more so. InfraCo was established especially to innovate in the use of a dedicated, and appropriately staffed, project development company. One of the key factors in its success is likely to be have been the level of access the company had to other donor infrastructure financing facilities (eg GPOBA), and thus its ability to structure a commercially viable project, with attractive equity investors. Achievement of a high 'debt to equity ratio' of 50% is key. The extent to which this equity is to be sold on at market rates would indicate the future replicability of the model. It is possible that InfraCo, as a donor-supported project development company, might be willing to accept a lower premium than a private sector project developmer in order to secure the required 'development' outcomes.

Effects of Bundling on Project Bankability

A feature of the Kalangala project has been the effect that 'bundling' interlocking productive infrastructure has had on its overall commercial attractiveness – its 'bankability'. This type of design not only might allow projects to reach a size of interest to equity investors and commercial lenders but also realises multiple sources of revenue that mitigate against volatility in demand risk and generate tax revenues that can be used to support commercially unattractive infrastructure – such as road

construction and maintenance – through consumption subsidies. Moreover, by strategically selecting infrastructure that collectively enhances both agricultural (and, where relevant, fisheries) productivity and the timeliness and reliability of related agricultural inputs and produce distribution, there is potential for rural income levels to rise sufficiently, enabling consumption subsidies to be phased out over time.

For road infrastructure, such 'bundling' is particularly attractive, not least because it carries an opportunity to raise capital to support road construction or rehabilitation in circumstances where no user toll is possible. In the above model, the recovery of capital costs is assured through a combination of public capital subsidy (the 50% from a Dutch ORET grant in the case of the Kalangala project), and a shadow toll that includes both a component to support the servicing of debt on the outstanding capital costs (similar to the way PFI for road construction works in the UK), as well as a portion for operations and maintenance. However, a variant on this model would be to cross-subsidise the unrecoverable costs of road rehabilitation and maintenance against the returns on the other infrastructure in the bundle. It is understood that in the Kalangala project cross-subsidisation is avoided, with each component designed to pay for itself¹⁰⁹.

The model has particular application to rural locations when two sets of criteria are met: (i) when improved coordination and sequencing of agriculture-orientated infrastructure (including roads) would generate a predictable increase in user demand over the long-term; and (ii) when the types of infrastructure involved would generate user fees or shadow fees sufficient to raise debt on a limited or non-recourse basis.

Strategic Subsidies

A second potential success factor is the strategic use of capital and consumption subsidies, along with third-party guarantees, to ensure that the project remains financially viable, both in supporting a loan repayment rate acceptable to commercial lenders (and providing assurance for long-term tenors), and generating an acceptable return for private equity investors. This is the essence of PPP financing for rural infrastructure where full cost recovery cannot be commanded, ie to use aid and government resources to position the project as 'close to market' as possible so that it is financially attractive to investors.

The NPV internal rate of return of the Kalangala project is anticipated at 18%, with break even at Year 5-6. This is achieved mainly because of the 50% (capital) subsidy for road and ferry landing capital costs, and the OBA and toll road (consumption) subsidies. In general, without such subsidies, the period to break even in this type of PPP model would be substantially longer, reducing the attraction of the project to equity investors. Further, even with these subsidies, the model requires a high debt to equity ratio. Although this reduces the level of debt and helps the profitability of the project, it also reduces the overall return on equity (ROE).

Demand Risks Management

Because all debt, equity and revenues are in local currency, there are no exchange rate risks. The key risk is probably under-demand for services. There is some protection against demand risk built into the commercial structure. First, shadow tolls for road usage are independent of vehicle volumes (ie not performance-related). Second, although tariffs for the ferry service are based on assumed passengers and vehicle traffic, if there are shortfalls in actual traffic levels, the project company (in accordance with the regulator) is allowed to adjust tariffs within a pre-agreed band, affording a cushion to lower-than-expected demand. Electricity and water revenues, however, are fully exposed to demand risk. Here, some cushioning is achieved by waiving connection fees for electricity. Using pre-payment technology for water, electricity and marine transportation services adds to the prospects of demand forecasts being fulfilled (a technology many rural populations are already familiar with from their experience of prepaid cell phones).

Residual Risks

The highest risks are possibly around the short-term phasing out of the OBA subsidies, ie after four years. Problems of financial sustainability for the project may arise if, after the four years, those whom the subsidy targeted continue to bring in incomes insufficient to afford the water and electricity tariffs. Such circumstances would not only affect the livelihoods of these households and cash flow for the company, but also carry local political risks for the project as a whole, and possibly related risks for the sustainability of operating licenses (although, to some extent, this is mitigated in extreme circumstances by the termination agreement).

Civil Work

With respect to all civil construction work – road, water, power – a possible limiting factor for project sustainability is the lack of experience of local contractors in construction of project components (especially those with significant mechanical engineering content), along with shortfalls in the capacity of these companies to provide sufficient performance bonding to secure against non-delivery.

4.5 Road Rehabilitation and Maintenance under PFI

The reader is referenced to Section 3.2.3. and Box 3.7 in support of this section.

4.5.1 The Relevance of PFI

Failed and dangerous roads are common features of many rural road networks in developing countries. The following table captures the elements of a PFI model in a developed country (the UK) designed to provide investment for road rehabilitation and maintenance. Through the course of the 25 year DBO contract, the private entity will take responsibility for specified capital works over the first five years and, beginning in parallel, responsibility for road management and maintenance services over the life of the contract. The contract is between Portsmouth Council and Ensign Highways Ltd, the latter a SPV owned by owned by Colas Ltd and its parent Colas South Africa (part of a major road construction and maintenance group, with operations in many developing countries)¹¹⁰.

The model is interesting from this study's perspective because it ensures that service payments for maintenance commence 'in parallel' with the capital works, thus releasing a revenue stream early and providing the private entity with cash flow to service debt and pay overheads. This works best where only part of the road network requires rehabilitation or construction (or part is scheduled for rehabilitation later), and an existing portion requires only maintenance.

In translating the UK approach to a low-income developing country context, a major obstacle would be securing guarantees against default by sub-sovereign authorities on commitments to make periodic service charge payments to private entities (ie spreading capital and operational costs over time via regular, performance-based payments). The Public Finance Management (PFM) systems in many low-income countries are at their most inefficient in relation to sub-national government transfers. Weak taxraising bases of local authorities compound the problem. The risk of default on service charges may be lowered in cases where elevated levels of indirect local tax revenues accrue to local government from the increase in agricultural and other productive activity as a result of infrastructure improvements. However, this is by no means certain, and is prone to a significant time lag. The raising of long-term local bonds and creation of municipal development funds to finance infrastructure are alternatives (Box 3.3).

4.5.2 PFI Road Rehabilitation and Maintenance – Model Components

The model operates in much the same way as the road component of the Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project, where costs incurred by the project company – capital costs, asset maintenance costs and a portion of overheads – are covered in a series of performance-based periodic

payments by the local authority. The components of the PFI model, adapted to low-income country circumstances are given below.

PFI Component	Characteristics		
Strategic Purpose	Investment to halt decline in quality of road networks, where many lengths are in a 'failed' or 'critical' state, and provide a 'one stop shop' for all road rehabilitation and maintenance.		
Organisation	Owner-operator SPV subcontracts to road construction and maintenance firms. Municipal Authority and central Ministry of Transport share service charge costs.		
Resourcing	 Senior debt and equity raised with commercial banks and private equity funds, enabling SPV to fund core (capital) investment. SPV secures third-party risk guarantees. 		
Cost Recovery	 Service payments divided between municipal authority and central government. Service payments cover capital, operational and maintenance costs, plus risks and profit. Service payments made against performance standards, derived from output specifications, eg network availability, usage by targeted vehicles, eg Heavy Goods Vehicle usage. 		
Contractual Arrangement	 Initial few years sees core capital investment period for major road rehabilitation works. Following this contractor maintains roads to end of contract term. Maintenance services of less damaged roads and related assets begin in parallel with capital works, providing instant revenue stream from local authority. Private sector responsibility for specified capital works and takes 'full responsibility' for maintenance of following structures – road surface, bridges, pavements, lighting, street cleaning, related tree and grounds maintenance, retaining walls, subways, culverts. 		
Risk	 Complexity of project development raises transaction costs and negates effective competitive bidding. Absence of upfront capital subsidies extends length of debt servicing tenor, which in turn raises a wide range of commercial and political risks. 		
Regulatory Framework	 Regulations allow for indirect revenues to be derived from advertising and sponsorship relating to the assets. Local authorities retain certain high risk functions, eg traffic control. 		

 Table 4.6
 PFI for Road Rehabilitation and Maintenance: Model Components¹¹¹

4.5.3 Lessons

A number of relevant lessons were learned from Portsmouth PFI case of relevance to this study¹¹²:

- Invest time in collating accurate information on the condition of the assets and infrastructure as part of the planning process;
- □ In order to facilitate bid evaluation and negotiation with bidders, detail quantification of all risks associated with the project as part of the outline business case;
- Incorporate technical, financial and legal advisors with experience of similar schemes as members of the core project team; and
- Develop and share a clear understanding of the ultimate outcome, ie the transfer of responsibility for 'full stewardship of the road network'.

4.6 Limitations to Toll Roads for Agricultural Development

Toll roads financed by the private sector under BOT or BOOT concessions are generally developed where there is a high level of anticipated growth in user demand, usually residential or industrial.

Although rural road infrastructure can significantly boost agricultural activity, at present it seems there is little appetite by private investors for involvement in toll roads other than those located in key urban areas (eg 'express ways' to circumvent traffic congestion) or inter-city highways. An overview of toll roads in selected countries follows.

4.6.1 Tanzania

The Integrated Roads Programme of the Government of Tanzania (Section 4.1 above) highlights the range of infrastructure and support mechanisms that need to be put in place to promote agricultural growth in rural economies. This includes not only the aforementioned 'first 10 miles' of transportation assets, but also improvements in rural-to-urban trunk roads and rural feeder roads, and strengthening of administration and contractor services. In Tanzania, the private sector is being considered as participants in these activities under various forms of service and management contracts, but no toll roads are being proposed. This situation is characteristic of developing countries with dominant rural economies, ie where the low density of vehicle volumes and the mixed use of road transportation (as both a public service and for agricultural growth) mean that the prospects of road users paying a toll sufficient to attract private finance are severely limited.

The situation is complicated in that most rural road programmes are likely to involve the rehabilitation or upgrading of *existing* road corridors, with users reluctant to be charged for using the same stretch of road they previously used for free. Greenfield inter-urban highways, and short-distance 'express ways' to beat urban traffic congestion present an altogether different market, rarely displacing people from using their traditional routes.

4.6.2 South Africa

There are three major BOT toll roads in South Africa (ie where the private sector provides the finance), all significant transport corridors with vehicle volumes in excess of 3,000 to 3,500 per day, and construction costs averaging US\$1 to US1.5 million per km. This includes the cross-border road with Mozambique¹¹³.

4.6.3 Indonesia

In Indonesia, 60% of the existing toll road programme has been deemed inappropriate, with urgent needs for donor multilateral or bilateral support. Only one toll road has been attempted with foreign involvement (a 66km section of the Jakarta Outer Ring Road developed by Kværner and financed by HSBC). The deal took eight years to complete, and government had to agree to guarantee the financing and provide revenue assurances. In the late 1990s the economic crisis hit and made the project unviable¹¹⁴.

4.6.4 Malaysia

Malaysia has pursued a BOOT policy for toll road construction since 1983, in part to 'open up lands areas for development'¹¹⁵ (it is not clear whether this is agricultural land or land for residential or industrial development, most likely the latter). Again, these are essentially highways, with 13 corridors constructed, totalling 1,200km. Under the Malaysia model, the sector owns the land and assets, and the state provides significant subsidies and inducements, including: soft loans, advances for land acquisition, traffic volume 'tariff' guarantees (for the initial few contracts), cross-subsidisation opportunities from commercial development on the land acquired, and compensation for termination of contracts. Foreign equity participation is allowed up to 25%, essentially to bring in expertise or increase capital availability. Although the Malaysian model offers innovation in toll roads, especially the cross-subsidisation opportunities from commercial development, the focus on highways only indirectly benefits smallholder farmers, such as those producing for distant urban markets. The toll roads are more likely to benefit commercial farmers who produce commodities in bulk for export, or wish to export high value,

perishable crops that need to be transported quickly. The same limited benefits for rural agriculture are faced by the toll road programme in the Philippines and Thailand.

4.6.5 People's Republic of China

In the People's Republic of China (PRC), the planned investment in road infrastructure in the 10th Five-Year Plan will increase the overall network by 150,000km¹¹⁶. Between 1998 and 2020, over US\$150 billion is needed to complete the National Trunk Highway System (NTHS) with 50% of this coming from user fees and other direct charges. Under the 10th Five-Year Plan, US\$20-5 billion in private investment will need to be raised.

Models for increasing private sector participation in toll roads in the PRC include the following.¹¹⁷

- □ Leasing Leasing arrangements are becoming more popular, where the private investor has control of road asset for a specified period of time without financial public involvement. In the PRC, these arrangements remain negotiated agreements. There is presently no successful experience of the application of longer-term concession-based BOTs or derivatives to the toll road sector. This option, like leasing, has significant potential, but in order to attract international investor interest needs to be open and transparent and strictly based on commercial criteria. Financing is reasonably available in China and a number of operators are moving into this developing market.
- □ Use of Securitisation Securitisation of public companies is another means for provincial authorities in the PRC to raise funds for toll roads. The Securities Exchange provides sound requirements for listing but the steps to be followed to set up the basic corporate structure are time consuming. Further, while provincial government-controlled companies can manipulate profit to meet these criteria, for private operators it is harder to achieve consistent profit. Increased traffic and increased toll revenues will eventually make this option more attractive to private operators.
- Debt Financing Interest rates for domestic loans remain low in the PRC, thus local currency debt financing of the road sector, particularly revenue-producing projects, may be viable. The same is true with respect to the use of bonds. Issuance of bonds is centrally controlled, with each province given an annual limit to use across all sectors. The roads sector has not taken advantage of this modality to the extent of other sectors, eg industrial and commercial sectors. This is partly explained in that, when original traffic estimates are not realised, the toll revenues shortfall can quickly impact bond repayment. The PRC is moving towards a more open corporate bond market, and this will soon provide for increased flexibility in long-term debt financing.

5. PPPs and Water for Irrigation

5% of arable land in sub-Saharan Africa is irrigated, compared with 38% in South and East Asia and 10% in Latin America¹¹⁸. The UK Commission on Africa report recommends irrigation coverage should doubled by 2015, with an emphasis on small-scale and micro-irrigation, bringing an additional five to seven million hectares of arable land under irrigation at a cost of US\$2 billion. In Tanzania, for example, this type of investment is estimated to raise yields by an average of 5%, crop prices by 7% and put up irrigated land rentals by 40% per year'.¹¹⁹

	Population	Population in agriculture	Arable & perm crop area	Irrigated area	Irrigated area to arable land	Irrigated area per farm
	million	%	million ha	million ha	%	hectare
World region	1997	1997	1995	1996	1996	own estimate
	1	2	4	6	7=6/4	10
Western Europe	363	5%	79	11	14%	1,1
North America	242	2%	233	22	9%	8,6
Australia	18	5%	48	2	5%	5,1
East.Eur.+ C.Asia	329	15%	103	17	16%	1,4
Sub-Sahar.Africa	415	57%	119	6	5%	0,2
South + East Asia	3 182	59%	392	150	38%	0,4
M.East + N.Africa	340	31%	90	24	27%	1,1
Latin America	422	20%	156	16	10%	0,8
86 countries	5 312	45%	1 220	248	20%	4,4

Table 5.1Irrigation in the World

Across the developing world, commercial and non-commercial farmers have been active in investing and managing on-farm water management through a combination of traditional small-scale irrigation systems (40% of Morocco's total irrigated area for example) and groundwater development (50% of India's irrigated area). Contrary to the water supply and sanitation sector, there has been little private participation in large-scale irrigation and drainage schemes¹²¹.

The key challenges to the irrigation sector are those common to many types of publicly managed rural infrastructure. As discussed in more detail in Section 2.2.2, the problems form a vicious circle of inadequate publicly run operations and maintenance, poor service delivery, low levels of cost recovery, degrading infrastructure, inefficient infrastructure use, and unsustainable or volatile public subsidies. Irrigation also suffers from growing environmental degradation, social conflicts, and a lack of integration of irrigation and drainage systems.

The Agriculture and Rural Development Unit of the World Bank recently undertook a study of 21 PPP projects in irrigation and drainage¹²². For developing countries, these fell into three categories, with geographic variation (Table 5.2)

Level of Risk to Private Entity	Latin America	Africa	Eastern Europe	Central and East Asia
Irrigation management transfer (IMT) – PPPs with no commercial risk – water services charged to local authorities		SAED, Senegal Alaotra, Madagascar Nakhlet, Mauritania		
PPPs with commercial risks limited to operations and maintenance – water service charged to users	Juazeiro, Brazil Sonora, Mexico	Toula, Niger Ormva Reform, Morocco	Pequin Kavaje, Albania	Tieshan, China
PPPs with commercial risk in capital investment – water service charged to users		CSS, Senegal Dina Farm, Egypt Toshka, Egypt Guerdanne, Morocco		Eastern Uttar Pradesh, India

Table 5.2Categories of Irrigation and Drainage PPPs

The main findings of the World Bank study are as follows:

- Demand for PPP is mostly a government initiative motivated by the need to reduce recurrent public subsidies to irrigation and drainage system operations and maintenance;
- □ Almost all cases were for private sector participation in one or more of the operations, management and maintenance functions;
- Two-thirds of the cases were for private sector participation in one or more of the capital investment functions. These PPPs were more sensitive to demand risks, water supply/resource risks, and 'rural condition' risks (eg access for those most in poverty);
- □ The vicious circle of inadequate operations and maintenance can be broken by using third parties between farmers and the public entity, with the aim of professionalising the irrigation management functions, ie asset management, operations and maintenance. The third-party could be a financially autonomous government agency, a professionalised water user association or a private company; and
- □ A key recommendation of the study is to focus donor assistance on developing PPPs for the service functions only, not capital investment, since this is less costly and risky.

Two PPP models are described below, one for the involvement of third-party private parties in the operations and maintenance of small-scale irrigation works, and one looking at private sector financing and management of a large scale irrigation scheme.

5.1 Third-party Irrigation Management with Limited Commercial Risks¹²³

In this model the role of government in the operations and maintenance of irrigation works are transferred under a management agreement to a water user association (WUA) such as a farmers' cooperative. The driving forces for the public sector is essentially to reduce the local authority's recurrent expenditure on irrigation, improve water management and fee collection, reduce social conflicts and enhance the productivity and returns on investments for farmers.

Irrigation systems in many developing countries were established with substantial financial contribution from governments and international donors. It was assumed that the government and/or water users would be able to incur the cost of operating and maintaining the systems, made possible by enhanced financial gains from improvements in productivity levels of irrigated agriculture. This assumption has often proven unfounded; public irrigation systems in the developing world have frequently failed to generate returns commensurate with expectations, both for farmers and the public agencies that manage them. Three sets of criticisms have arisen:

- □ That government entities or parastatals have failed to set irrigation charges that cover actual operational and maintenance costs or failed to collect them;
- □ That these public bodies have been managing their involvement in irrigation in an 'estate mode', organising mechanised cultivation, irrigation management, planting and fertiliser inputs, and marketing the farmers' produce. These costs are deducted from the income received, and the residual passed to the farmers. Farmers in these systems invested little of their own capital and took few entrepreneurial or management decisions; and
- □ That the high fixed costs of irrigated production (essential fertilisers, mechanised cultivation, service charges for water usage) have increased the need for working capital, ie short term credit. It has been noted that, in the African context, as a result, returns fall far faster than yields in a bad year, and average internal returns are 20-20% of borrowed capital, less than the interest charged by private money lenders for short term credit¹²⁴.

The importance of these factors is that irrigation infrastructure alone is not going to be sufficient to transform productivity and incomes for smallholder farmers. Such infrastructure needs to go hand-inhand with land tenure reform (to incentivise long-term investments and enable the land to be used for collateral), efficient and responsive management of infrastructure, adequate and accessible inputs and markets, and access to affordable credit. Positioning WUA as third-party organisations between farmers and the state owners of irrigation infrastructure offers one model for reducing fixed costs, improving credit terms, and enhancing the quality and responsiveness of irrigation operations and maintenance.

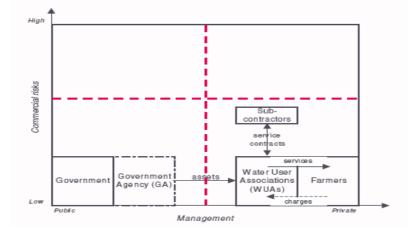
5.1.1 Nakhlet Small-Scale Irrigation Scheme, Mauritania

The Nakhlet IMT project is located on the northern bank of the Senegal River in Mauritania. The project has the following characteristics:

- □ 27.5 ha area with 119 fields cultivated by 29 farmers;
- □ Technology based on pumping from a tributary of the Senegal River;
- □ Main crop rice, grown in wet season and yielding 8-9 t/ha;
- □ Farmers cooperative (a WUA) given management control over the irrigation assets by the government agency (original capital assets constructed by government);
- □ WUA raises credit to lend on to farmers; and manages water pumping and irrigation, input supply (herbicides, fertilisers, fuel etc) and land preparation;
- Gross farm gate price US\$880/ha/season (average yield 5.5 t/ha);
- Principal costs to farmers: labour (family and hired in) US\$191/ha/season; agricultural inputs (seeds, fertilisers, hire of machines etc) US\$120/ha/season; irrigation charges (operations and maintenance) US\$67/ha/season; share of depreciation of pumping equipment US\$20/ha/season; servicing of credit US\$22/ha/season; WUA/cooperative charges (US\$1/ha/season); and
- □ Internal rate of return (IRR) to farmers per season 103%; breakeven yield 2.7 t/ha.

The organisational structure and level of commercial risk assumed by WUA in the Nakhlet irrigation project is summarised in Figure 5.1.

Figure 5.1 Organisational Structure and Level of Commercial Risk in the Nakhlet IMT Project



5.1.2 Third-Party Irrigation Management with Limited Commercial Risk: Model Components

The model below is derived from the Nakhlet IMT project.

 Table 5.3
 Third-party Irrigation Management with Limited Commercial Risk¹²⁵

PFI Component	Characteristics		
Strategic Purpose	Reduce the local authority's recurrent expenditure on irrigation, and improve water management and fee collection, reduce social conflicts and enhance the productivity and returns on private investments for farmers.		
Organisation	Water users' (farmers) association manages water pumping and irrigation, input supply (herbicides, fertilisers, fuel etc) and land preparation.		
Resourcing	WUA uses collective strength to raise credit to lend on to individual farmers, to purchase inputs in bulk, undertake land preparation.		
Cost Recovery	Variable user fee payments by farmers to WUA for agricultural inputs, irrigation charges to support operations and equipment maintenance, and share of depreciation of irrigation equipment.Fixed charges to users to enable servicing of WUA credit as subscription charge.		
Contractual Arrangement	Management agreement with government authorities if taking over state assets. Service contract agreements between individual farmers and cooperative/WUA.		
Risk	 Small scale of schemes. High levels of fixed costs. Lack of commercial experience of WUA. Commonality of physical risks (weather, delays to inputs etc) across all farmers – elevating default risk and reducing capability of WUA to make debt service repayments. 		
Regulatory Framework	 Recognise the existence and rights of farmers' cooperatives. Recognise 'IMT without abandonment', ie state retain ownership and ultimate liabilities. Dispute resolution mechanisms, between farmers and the cooperative/WUA. Initial technical assistance needed to establish cooperative, train members and negotiate management contract with state. 		

5.1.3 Lessons

The high IRR of the Nakhlet project (103%) suggests that introducing a third party to help reduce the fixed costs to farmers, improve credit terms, and enhance the quality and responsiveness of irrigation operations and maintenance can be successful. What is less certain is how physical 'shocks', such as one year's poor harvest, would effect the viability of the model. In a bad year, whereas in the past the risks of servicing of credit would entirely fall in the individual farmer, to some extent the WUA now cushions this commercial risk. Further, since short-term credit and inputs should be more favourable owing to the collective strength of the WUA, the rate of fall should be less. Further research is needed before firm conclusions can be reached on this. One area for further consideration could be for the WUA to provide some type of insurance scheme to individual farmers. Alas, the collective strength of the WUA association would have little effect on the level of premium, since the probability of a claim is likely to be the same for all members.

Growth predictions in the use of provided infrastructure are a central part of the capital financing of infrastructure on a non-recourse or limited basis. For irrigation projects, these predications are highly

risky. One advantage of the Nakhelt model is that financing is primarily on a seasonal basis, and limited to supporting only operations and maintenance. This construct removes one of the key risks in non-recourse PPPs, ie that predictions of growth in use are not realised.

The above model is about farmer involvement in public service delegation, and suffers from the usual criticism of cooperative ventures: inexperience, member disputes, high administrative costs and inefficiency. The Nakhelt project aside, it is argued that these attempts in general are too small-scale and *'proving insufficient*¹²⁶, but that the need for a third party between farmers and the government remains. In response, it is suggested that the focus should be on improving the professionalism of the third party, be that a for-profit or not-for-profit entity.

5.2 Full Cost Recovery Irrigation Concession, with Sovereign-Mobilised Capital

In most economically developing areas, the elevated risks and fixed agricultural costs described in the previous model means that fully non-recourse, zero-subsidy financing of irrigation projects based on user fee income is not commercial viable. The recent lack of interest by private parties in the Guerdane Concession in Morocco is a case in point¹²⁷. However, a more limited-recourse financing model, with the public sector assuming the main capital requirements of the project through debt, and providing financial support to a private operator when cash flow is challenged by changes in project circumstances outside its control, may be possible in certain circumstances. These include areas where there is a coincidence of sufficient scope for productivity improvements, opportunities sufficiently large-scale to attract concessional DFI interest, and a conducive regulatory environment capable of affording a private operator sufficient concessional flexibility. One such infrastructure project is the Nile West Delta Irrigation PPP project, supported by a concessional loan from the World Bank. This project reached financial closure in mid 2007.

5.2.1 Nile West Delta Irrigation Project¹²⁸

The government of Egypt has supported commercial farmers in reclaiming desert lands since the late 1960s. The success of this policy has lead to rapid agricultural development of a 100,000ha area of reclaimed desert 60km north of Cairo. However, it has also resulted in the gradual depletion of groundwater sources used for irrigation. To solve this problem, the government is proposing to replace groundwater with a surface water conveyance system, based on full cost recovery tariffs and volumetric pricing. Moving to such a system would allow the aquifers to recharge and to benefit farmers in adjacent areas.

The project aims to generate higher and sustained economic growth of export-orientated crops in the West Delta, as well as economic spillover effects in the service (packing, market information, technical advice, logistics) industry and input industries (locally produced fertilisers).

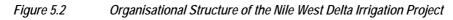
The principal PPP component is the design, construction, and operation of a 25,200ha – 37,000ha surface water system and connection programme, with a US\$205 million projected financing cost¹²⁹. Technical preparation studies for this component were based on a 'demand-driven approach to planning' where the growers' willingness to pay for connection guided the technical design options with commensurate tariffs.

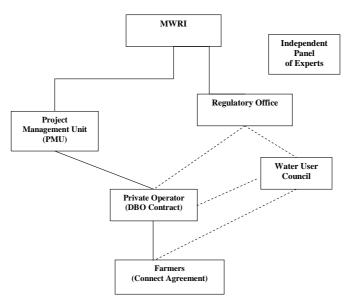
A piped system was chosen as the preferred option, given its advantages over open channel systems, particularly with regard to efficient water resource use and lower environmental and social safeguards risks. The final design will be completed by the private operator contracted to construct and operate the system on a long-term (20-year) basis. A fixed allocation of water resource will be made available by the government to the project area, based on the estimated average annual water requirement per year per hectare.

Two other components of the project (not directly part of the principal PPP) include:

- Market-driven technical assistance to small and medium-size growers, traders, exporters and food processors (US\$2 million) to increase market share of West Delta fresh and processed products' on national and international markets. Component involves: production, post-harvest technology and farm management; market intelligence and logistics; food processing, packing and marketing to food processors to improve competitiveness and/or create new food products; and organisational arrangements for growers, traders and/or food processors to work in a coordinated manner within formal or informal organisations to achieve economies of scale and improve supply chain competitiveness.
- Support for institutional development and capacity building of the project (US\$6 million), including: (i) strengthening the Project Management Unit (PMU) and the contract management activities which would oversee contractual matters between the Ministry of Water Resources and Irrigation (MWRI) and the private operator; (ii) capacity building of the economic regulatory office to ensure effective regulatory oversight and equitable treatment of interests between the farmers and the private operator; and (iii) capacity building of the water user committees (WUC) formed to oversee the relationship between farmers vis-à-vis entitlements and usage of surface and groundwater resources. Assistance is also being given for oversight supervisory engineers and technical audits of technical milestones.

Figure 5.2 shows the principal organisational structure of the PPP component. A design-build-operate (DBO) concession contract lies at the core. Financial disbursement from the government is to be managed by a dedicated PMU, which will also supervise the contractual arrangements. Handling of disputes and conflict resolution is to be supported by an independent panel via the Regulatory Office.





A single Water Users Council (WUC) is to be established to take an active part in project preparation and ultimately to govern a number of WUAs that will form once the beneficiaries of the project are subscribed. The WUC will manage potential conflicts between farmers on such matters as water entitlements, usage, hours of irrigation etc, and will liaise with the private operator and regulatory office to express farmers' collective interest on operational matters. To avoid potential marginalisation of poorer stakeholders, an NGO – the Egyptian Water Partnership – undertook an information campaign and survey to identify farmers' needs; this should be reflected in the design. A Private Growers Advisory Council was also formed. There is at present no formal role for NGOs in the operation of the project. Regarding financing for the surface conveyance systems, the key components are as follows:

- Debt 85% of project costs in form of a loan to the government from the World Bank (US\$145 million) with long maturity (20 years) and a four-year grace period on principal payments. The repayment is at a fixed rate, but it is not known if the rate is concessional against the market norms. MWRI makes this loan available to the project operator. This arrangement avoids foreign exchange risk for the project operator, with this risk, and the main credit risk relating to user demand, remaining with the sovereign state. The arrangement also negates the need for third-party commercial (or DFI) credit risk guarantees, which would have prohibitively increased tariffs.
- □ *Grants* no grant subsidies for the water conveyancing component. US\$8 million in grants from bilateral donors (Agence Française de Développement AFD and the government of Netherlands for Components 2 and 3).
- □ *Equity* approximately 8% of total project costs in private equity from project operator and investors, structured as a SPV.
- □ *Farmers capital contributions* 3-4% of total capital derived as security deposits from farmers, retained by project operator as a liability on account (ie to protect against default on user service charge payments) and repaid to farmers if they withdraw from the scheme.
- □ *Early cash flow* initial years of farmers 'irrigation service fee' (during loan grace period) used to offset some of the total capital investment requirements (approximately 5% of total capital costs).
- Debt repayment government pays interest and principal on loan from 'concession fee' paid by the project operator to MWRI. This sum is equal to, or in excess of, the government debt service commitment.
- Performance incentives project operator is incentivised in two ways. The DBO contract allows the operator to (i) earn a profit on the construction portion of the contract, which can be utilised to meet its own counterpart financing requirements, thus lowering the initial cash outlay; and (ii) expand coverage, as in a conventional concession, to increase revenue, up to the limit of water allocation (eg if subscription is lower than anticipated).
- □ *Farmers pay a two part tariff*: (i) fixed charges to pay for the public surface water irrigation infrastructure and debt servicing based on farm area; and (ii) a volumetric charge to recover operations and maintenance expenses related to actual usage of water for irrigation.

The choice of a DBO/concession contract model, rather than conventional BOT/concession, is intended to meet the objective of a financially self-sustaining project with no capital or operation subsidies. To this end, unlike a conventional BOT concession, the main credit risks are not transferred to private investors. In the West Delta project, finance is to be raised by the government, using its favourable cost of borrowing capacity with the World Bank, mobilising long-term, concessional debt. As well as assuming these commercial risks, the DBO contract means that the project operator can solicit funding support from the government, where cash flow positions fail to meet ongoing operational and maintenance expenses.

5.2.2 Full Cost Recovery Irrigation Concession, with Sovereign-Mobilised Capital: Model Components

Drawing on the West Delta case, the following model of a concession-based irrigation project can be derived.

 Table 5.4
 Full Cost Recovery Irrigation Concession, with Sovereign-Mobilised Capital

PFI Component	Characteristics
Strategic Purpose	Higher and sustained economic growth of market-orientated crops.
	 Reduce environmental pressure on groundwater aquifers. Concurrently achieve (i) full capital and operational cost recovery, and (ii) acceptable tariffs to farmers.
Infrastructure Coordination	 Intended economic 'spillover' benefits for agricultural services (locally produced fertilisers, packing, market information, technical advice, logistics). Support to small and medium-size growers, traders, exporters and food processors across value chain.
Organisation	 SPV (private operator) established with private equity (highly leveraged 1:10 debt equity ratio). Debt-mobilisation for capital costs taken by sovereign party. Relevant ministry establishes a dedicated project management to supervise compliance to technical standards and authorise disbursal of funds from relevant ministry. Dedicated regulator.
Resourcing	 Equity from private operator combined with farmers security deposits. Credit risk retained by state, enabling (i) concessional donor finance, (ii) avoidance of costly third-party credit guarantees, and (iii) zero capital or tariff subsidy. Initial years of farmers' service fee (during loan grace period) used to offset operator's start-up costs.
Cost Recovery	 Fixed user service charge to pay for the public surface water irrigation infrastructure and debt servicing, based on farm area; and (ii) a variable volumetric charge to recover operations and maintenance expenses related to actual usage of water for irrigation. Project operator pays ministry 'concession fee' derived from 'irrigation service charge', which then pays interest and principal on loan.
Contractual Arrangement	 Competitive bidding among prospective operators, including bid on required tariff rates. DBO 'contract' concession with state. Project operator completes final design based on subscription of farmers. Disbursement of funds by state based on outputs/milestones. DBO contract offers two types of incentives: (i) profit on construction portion of the contract (enabling lowering of initial cash outlay, and (ii) expanded coverage up to the limit of water allocation (similar to normal concession).
Risk	 Number of prospective bidders may be too few (mitigated through expansion flexibility). Demand risk – farmers fail to purchase contracted amounts, reducing the commercial viability of the project (mitigated by adopting a demand-driven design). Regulator at MWRI subject to coercion. Foreign exchange rate risk mitigated by sovereign party assuming debt.
Regulatory Framework	 Regulatory framework that allows operator to: (i) require security deposits from farmers, (ii) disconnect in event of non payment; (iii) expand service if demand not fulfilled. Splitting key functions, with regulation, monitoring and conflict resolution between farmers and operator assigned to a dedicated regulator; and contract management, approval of funding disbursements and technical oversight assigned to a PMU. Single Water User Council manages potential conflicts between competing farmers, and provides a voice for WUAs.

5.2.3 Lessons

Financial Modelling

The West Delta case and the derived model seek to achieve two key financial sustainability objectives: zero subsidies (capital and operational) and affordable tariffs. This shows the importance of using financial modelling, where the main variables – equity, debt, debt financing terms, tariff (fixed and variable), demand, credit risk guarantees, other quantified risks and their mitigation – can be shifted around, and tested with prospective private investors and the government, until the two objectives are met. Financial modelling informs infrastructure planners whether it is the private party or the state that will need to bear the majority of the capital costs, as well as whether capital or consumption-based subsidies are inevitable.

Subsidy vs Credit Retention

Above all, this model highlights the stark choice of public sector concession planners between subsidies and credit risk retention. A conventional BOT concession transfers the liabilities for credit risk to private investors. This increases the cost of borrowing in many respects (repayment rate, grace period, tenor, cost of credit risk guarantees), pushes up the required ratio of equity to debt and depresses the overall attraction of the project to investors. For example, the West Delta project secured a 20-year maturity, with a four-year grace period, and quite likely a below-market rate of interest, financing terms unavailable on the commercial markets for such a high-risk project.

The obvious solution when transferring credit risk to private investors is for the state to provide capital or consumption-based subsidies, either negotiated or administered as a competitive auction. The alternative is for the state to raise the loan capital itself at rates preferential to the commercial market or to DFIs, and retain the repayment risk. This the state can do either by securing concessional loans from donors such as the World Bank or specialist loan facilities including the LDC Infrastructure Fund of the Dutch Government, or by using its sovereign status investment rating on the capital markets, or both. With the state retaining the risk of default on debt servicing, debt equity ratios can be highly leveraged and the cost burden of securing repayments through third parties reduced, making the project more attractive to the private sector.

Further analytical research is needed to determine the comparative 'value for money' of the two approaches to the public sector (subsidies vs credit risk retention), and their comparative attractiveness to private investors and prospective operators.

In the West Delta project, it was noted that the BOT/concession option would not have worked. Such models have *'fallen out of favor among private sponsors and financiers largely because of the significant losses experienced in the past*¹³⁰. The DBO model works because it retains credit risks associated with a lack of user demand with the state. It also avoids transferring exchange rate risk to the private sector. In the West Delta project, government financial support can also be solicited in operational occurrences where cash flow positions fail to meet ongoing expenses.

Preparatory Work

A number of technical studies were undertaken to develop the West Delta project, demonstrating the importance of using donor funds to support this. In addition, the two secondary components of the project show the value of thinking beyond the irrigation infrastructure itself, and looking at the wider value chain and institutional framework.

Technical Assistance

Providing technical assistance to small and medium size growers, traders, exporters and food processors that is market-orientated increases the economic value contributed to the national economy.

Further research would be needed on the expected returns of this TA, but at around 1% of total project costs it has the prospects of being significant.

Fiduciary Risk

Feasibility studies for the West Delta project identified fiduciary risks in public procurement of irrigation construction and maintenance service. The tendering of a single large DBO contract to implement all activities (procurement of subcontractors, engineering services, construction works, operations and maintenance), as well as an experienced team of engineers and transaction advisors on hand up to financial closure, mitigated these risks. The latter included technical assistance from the World Bank PPIAF facility.

NGO Participation

In the West Delta case, to avoid potential marginalisation of poorer stakeholders, an NGO – the Egyptian Water Partnership – undertook an information campaign and survey to identify farmers' needs, to be reflected in the design. A Private Growers Advisory Council was also formed, and the project itself is to establish a Water Users Council to provide a voice for users. There is, however, no formal role at present for NGOs in the operation of the project. Given the risk of conflict inherent in irrigation schemes (and in the case of the West Delta project the shift from groundwater to surface conveyanced water), a variant of the model would be to include a representative NGO and the WUC and WUAs more formally, for example, affording them a right to consultation on the operator's final design and permanent representation in the regulatory authority.

6. PPPs in Wholesale Markets and Trading Centres

In this report, we take wholesale markets and trading centres to include all physical structures and related facilities for the primary and secondary storage, assembly, trading and pre-distribution of agricultural inputs, produce and livestock. This includes wholesale markets, market yards, crop and livestock auction points, crop collection points, producer assembly and packaging facilities, shared pre and post-harvest storage and warehousing, as well as the various ancillary components of such facilities, including: weighbridge, cold storage, washing and packaging services, vehicle and machinery servicing, livestock sheds, veterinary services, telecommunication and logistics management services, and laboratories for quality testing.

FAO has provided assistance to many countries on issues relating to wholesale market development and improvement, and has identified poor development of this type of infrastructure as a key constraint to agricultural market development in a number of countries, including Uganda, Tanzania, Kenya, Swaziland, India, Indonesia, Egypt, Nepal and Thailand¹³¹.

For primary trading centres aimed at smallholder farmers and cooperatives, this type of infrastructure brings proper weighing, cleaning and grading to the process of commodities trading. More critically, perhaps, the same centres simulate the transfer of price information, providing farmers with confidence that they are buying inputs at market rate and securing returns commensurate with the true quantity and quality of their produce. In remote rural markets, where farm gate prices can be distorted by single village traders, the effect on both household income and productivity can be significant.

Larger, secondary wholesale markets in semi-urban and urban areas bring together traders from beyond the immediate command area. Here, the main benefits are full price transmission: the complete, or near complete, pass-through of price changes from end-user export and urban markets to wholesale markets (less transfer costs).

Overall, regulated wholesale markets and other types of trading centres form an essential part of the agriculture value chain, improving the competitiveness of farmers and supply chains for local, urban and export markets.

In India, where there are 7,161 regulated markets (March 2001), development has been 'lop-sided', with a few states, including Rajasthan, Gujarat, Maharashtra, Karnataka and Punjab, investing in these facilities. In others, development is 'quite inadequate'¹³². The more progressive Indian states have amended the regulatory framework – the Agricultural Produce Marketing Committee (APMC) Act – to enable participation of the private sector and cooperatives in wholesale markets and trading centres. The same amendments also allow for financial assistance from the state (subsidies) to be made to private companies and corporate bodies involved in these activities.

In Latin America, public wholesale markets constructed between the 1960s and 1970s (eg for São Paulo, Mexico City and Bogotá) have failed to keep pace with new developments in food marketing, such as the emergence of supermarket chains. Infrastructure in these locations, and in Caracas and some Central American capitals, have now deteriorated. In other locations, such as La Paz, Bolivia, initial enthusiasm for wholesale markets has not been carried past the feasibility stage.

In China, however, wholesale markets play a more central role, increasingly recognised as essential components of the produce marketing system, with markets established in every major town and city. In other parts of Asia, wholesale markets face considerable problems. In Lahore, Pakistan, for example, only one of the four wholesale markets established is functioning properly¹³³.

The constraints on developing and maintaining wholesale markets are considerable. These include:

- □ Their status as low-priority infrastructure for municipalities, leading either to under-funding from the state, or to being viewed as an entirely commercial venture;
- □ Increasing congestion problems for transportation vehicles, with markets now located in inaccessible inner-city locations, given the expansion of urban areas in recent years;
- Deprive the poor berthing, storage and drainage facilities;
- Lack of water and sanitation facilities, and a general lack of hygiene;
- □ Poor packaging facilities; and
- □ Lack of display space.

Conversely, some of the physical attributes of an efficient wholesale market and trading centres are given in Box 6.1

Box 6.1 Physical Attributes of Wholesale Markets and other Trading Centres¹³⁴

- A raised, well drained site, safe from damage by surface or seepage water and not subject to floods or inundation;
- An area away from the residential locality, factories and other industrial establishments, dairy and poultry farms, kilns, other sources of fire, garbage dumping grounds, slaughter houses, hide curing centres etc;
- An operationally advantageous position taking into account the infrastructural facilities like network of roads, railway, river navigation, banking, and communication facilities;
- Sufficient parking and manoeuvring space for vehicles;
- Scope for future expansion and adequate free land available in the adjacent areas;
- Access to adequate and dependable source of water, electricity and public transport system; and
- Free from legal hurdles to take up proposed constructions.

6.1 BOO / Concession Wholesale Markets

Examples to support this study of public-private partnerships in developing wholesale markets have been difficult to find. The two cases commissioned for this report are both located in Eastern and Central Europe, one in the Ukraine the other Poland. With liberalisation and democratisation in Eastern and Central Europe in the 1980s came significant interest by the state in developing wholesale markets to meet the needs of the newly privatised farming sector to benefit from competition. The two cases are summarised below.

6.1.1 Kopani and Gdansk Wholesale Markets^{135 136}

The Kopani wholesale market, in Kherson, southern Ukraine, has a current capacity of 700-1,000 trucks per day, bringing 500-3,000 tons of fruit and vegetables for trading. The Gdansk Wholesale Market in Poland – trading in fruit and vegetables near to Gdansk, Gdynia and Sopot in Northern Poland – is in its early stages of development.

The Kopani market is located in an area of high growth potential, well known by regional producers and accessible to international traders from Russia, Belarus and the Baltic States. The Polish Gdansk is likewise strategically located near to three cities, and close to a major ring-road. Table 6.1 compares the two cases, as far as the available information allows.

Component	Kopani Wholesale Market, Ukraine	Gdansk Wholesale Market, Poland
Infrastructure	 Physical structure, focus on producer-assembly (unclear if new-build or use of existing structure/s). 50 employees – managers, controllers, accountants, loaders. 	Physical construction of new market facilities.
Traded produce	Fruit and vegetables	Fruit, vegetables, flowers, dried products
Ownership	100% private ownership (owner- operator).	Public-private joint stock company (SPV) owned by market traders and private banks (50%); municipality also a shareholder (assumed).
Financing	US\$150,000 equity (est), no information on loan capital or extent of debt leverage.	 Equity (land asset) – 50 ha land contributed by state Agricultural Property Agency (ARP) to SPV 'in-kind' (nominal value US\$1/m² = US\$5 million). Equity capital – 50% from wholesale market traders (via public offering) and one private bank; remainder from state agencies (unspecified). Loan capital – (i) World Bank foreign currency loan of US\$19.5 million for construction (terms: 0.5% above LIBOR, 15 years, five-year grace on principal), (ii) ARP – capital contributions (amount unknown); (iii) Agency for the Modernisation and Restructuring of Agriculture (ARMA) – capital contributions and concessional loan (unspecified).
Land ownership	Land rented from state – 49-year lease.	Land grant – 50 ha (asset value = US\$5 million at US\$1/m ² ; US\$200 million at US\$40/m ²).
User fees	US\$2 to US\$10 per truck (@ average of 850 trucks per day, and six months per year, revenues equates to US\$260,000 to US\$1.3 million p.a.).	Unknown.
Operation	Seasonal only.	Assumed year round.
Subsidies	None, tax relief proposed in draft Law on Wholesale Markets.	See land grant above.
Imports sharing market space	Russia, Belarus and the Baltic States.	Unknown.

Table 6.1 Comparison of Kopani and Gdansk Wholesale Markets

6.1.2 BOO/Concession Wholesale Markets: Model Components

Drawing on the two cases above, with assumptions of the means taken to mitigate the principal political and commercial risks, a generalised model of a BOO/concession for wholesale market is deduced (Table 6.2). Lessons learned from implementing the model in Poland and Ukraine follow the model.

Table 6.1 BOO Concession for a Wholesale Market: Model Component
--

PFI Component	Characteristics
Strategic Purpose	 Provide outlets for farmers to market their produce. Improve price transmission and quality information from export and urban markets, leading to increase in domestic competitiveness and wider range of domestic produce.
Infrastructure Coordination	 Wholesale market infrastructure might include ancillary facilities to extend marketing and improve trade, eg washing and packaging, quality testing laboratories, cold storage, market analysis telecommunications communication (to compare prices), vehicle and machinery servicing. Parallel public (or private) investment in utilities infrastructure likely to be essential, eg access roads, electricity and water supply, drainage, waste management.
Organisation	 SPV, with predominance of private equity. Regulator to oversee trading and quality standards of marketed produce. If state subsidies involved, then project management unit to approve performance-based disbursements.
Resourcing	 Types: State land grants (or concessional acquisition price). Capital subsidies for infrastructure construction, eg from central government, donors or municipalities, either raised by SPV or by state/municipalities. Private and DFI equity, options for equity from traders and municipality (eg municipal bonds).
Cost Recovery	 Trader user fees: (i) volume of commodities traded by vehicle or weight, (ii) fees for stands or trading space; (iii) fees for storage and other ancillary services; (iv) fees tied to the value of transactions. Indirect sources of income: (i) development of land for sale or sub-leasing, eg for distribution facilities, warehousing, retail; (ii) advertising revenues.
Contractual Arrangement	 BOO concession (ownership of built assets only, or land + built assets). Negotiated or competitive bidding for SPV, the latter with least-cost subsidy bidding. Facilities construction and maintenance contracts competitively bid by owner-operator.
Risk	 Demand risk, eg volume of traded commodities, subscriptions etc. Foreign exchange risk if DFI or donor funding.
Regulatory Framework	 Regulatory authority to oversee international health and hygiene standards (to ensure domestic produce competes with imports for export or urban markets). Flexible regulatory framework to allow indirect revenue to be generated from development of leased/acquired land assets, with state rezoning as required.

6.1.3 Lessons

Improved Marketing

Covered markets and trading centres, especially those that bring imported produce in proximity to domestic production, carry significant opportunity to improve competitiveness for both export and domestic urban markets. Farmers and traders can experience precisely which products, and what level of quality and packaging, is required to compete. For example, a notable effect in the Kopani wholesale market in the Ukraine has been the improvement in client-orientated production and packaging by domestic producers in response to exposure to foreign competition. Data on this impact for the Kopani project is not forthcoming, but in another wholesale market – in Pozan, Poland – domestic traders report a 30-40% premium on the price of domestic carrots if washed and packaged in accordance with the same standards achieved by Dutch importers sharing the same wholesale facility¹³⁷.

Price Transmission

Wholesale markets and other trading centres bring the forces of comparative pricing to bear on agricultural inputs and sales, enhancing the prospect of farmers securing fairer deals than might be achieved by purchasing or selling through single traders. Further, more accurate pricing information and knowledge of the wider trends on the cost of agricultural inputs – fertilisers, seed, herbicides etc – provide farmers with greater confidence to make investments and improve productivity.

There is currently a debate as to whether farmers need wholesale markets at all, given the expansion of vertically integrated distribution arrangements promoted by supermarkets and chain stores¹³⁸. This is predominantly a developed work phenomena. In many developing countries and Central and Eastern Europe, and in probably all least developed countries, the fragmented and cooperative nature of farmer groupings means that wholesale markets provide a valuable source of information on price and quality standards that improve competition. In particular, it has been noted that *'the high rates of urban growth in African and Asian developing countries, will continue and create a need for both expanded and new wholesale markets, especially in the rapidly expanding 'secondary' cities in many countries¹³⁹.*

Additional Income from Land Development

A key constraint on development of the Gdansk Wholesale Market has been the reluctance of traders to move from the existing bazaars, owing to the vested interests individuals in the municipality (the flower market is functioning at only 20-25% capacity)¹⁴⁰. To compensate for the slow development of the project, land owned by the SPV has been both leased and sold to raise revenue, with land prices now at US\$40/m².

As the Gdansk case illustrates, the demand risks associated with wholesale markets, and the opportunities for indirect revenues from land development, suggest a need for close attention to both these aspects. On the latter, if land ownership remains with the state or municipality, then the regulatory framework might be adapted to allow the on-leasing of land under the concession to other private parties, for example through appropriate land-use rezoning. Care will need to be taken with the pricing of these lease arrangements so as not to contribute to criticism that private ownership or concessional development of government land used for wholesale markets is exploitative of the state.

With high demand risks and not insignificant capital costs, the advantage of enabling land development and on-leasing or sale provides an important alternative source of revenue, which in turn may be used to reduce financing costs, rendering the project more attractive to private investors.

7. PPPs and Agro-Processing Facilities

Agro-processing facilities that add value to products produced by private sector farmers are essentially commercial ventures. They include: facilities for freezing and processing meat and fish; milk cooling and diary processing; cereal milling and refining plants; fruit processing; and various forms of bottling and packing. There are many circumstances in developing countries where the provision of such facilities would not take place if left to the free market, and yet their development and efficient operation could be considered a 'public good', not least in the form of improved farm income, employment opportunities, food security and tax revenues. Further, a possible 20-year global bull market in dairy products, horticulture and cereals¹⁴¹ is a national economic opportunity for those developing countries that can meet the expectations of export markets on quality, volume, reliability and packaging. More generally, many developing countries are still dependent on agricultural for their economic wellbeing owing to failure to compete in manufacturing, the slow development of the services sector (leisure, finance and construction) and a dependency for foreign exchange on the volatile the mineral extraction sector.

As well as aiding access to new urban and international markets, agro-processing facilities are a means to prevent economic loses. Post-harvest losses in Africa average around 50% for fruits, potatoes and vegetables, twice that of developing countries as a whole¹⁴² (losses in India are 20-30%¹⁴³). In the absence of a cold storage and related cold chain facilities, farmers are often forced to collectively sell their produce immediately after harvesting, resulting in low prices. 10-year economic returns for investment in post-harvest and related infrastructure in Africa, such as refrigeration, are estimated at around 500%¹⁴⁴.

Models of PPPs for developing and operating agro-processing facilities follow. Three models are considered, drawing on case-material from a farmer-NGO operated milk processing plant in Kenya, a post-harvest facility for eradicating fruit fly in Fijj, and a multi-service agricultural processing and trading centre in the Lebanon.

7.1 Agro-Processing Plant: Farmer-NGO Joint Venture with Public Subsidy

Many rural areas have high a potential for milk production, but lack facilities to collect, process, transport and market the product, causing production to be wasted or undeveloped. Small-scale dairy farmers, even if formed as a cooperative, rarely have the capacity to raise affordable loan and equity capital for investment in land acquisition and processing facilities, or have the technical and financial expertise to conduct feasibility studies or operate such complexes. Likewise, their capability to market in bulk is also limited.

7.1.1 Siongiroi Dairy Plant Limited, Kenya¹⁴⁵

The Siongiroi Dairy Plant Limited (SDPL) is a milk collection, chilling, marketing and transportation facility for small dairy farmers in three sub-divisions of the Bomet District, Rift Valley Province, Kenya. The plant is a joint venture between US-based NGO Heifer Project International (HPI) (40% equity) and a dairy farmers cooperative (60% equity) – the Siongiroi Dairy Farmers Cooperative Society (SDFCS). SDFCS has 2,138 members, all small-scale dairy farmers, of whom 724 have paid in shares to SDPL. As well as cooling equipment, the plant also operates a 12-ton milk tanker and a veterinary service. The facility became operational in 1998. At the time of writing it had a cooling capacity of 30,000 litres/day, with milk production at 28,000 litres/day.

Bomet Municipal Council granted land for the original facilities, and provides regulatory services to ensure quality control. Grant capital was provided over three years by the USAID Smallholder Dairy Enterprise Development Programme. Other features of the project follow:

□ The presence of the facility has lead to growth in the demand for milk and complementary milk products in the local urban centre of Siongiroi. This is significant because it demonstrates the potential

effect of strategic infrastructure on the development of new 'local' markets, in contrast with its role in enabling farmers to compete in existing, larger and more distant urban or international markets.

- Extension training provided by HPI (including fodder management and artificial insemination) and diffusion of best practices between farmers have improved dairy production methods and raised productivity.
- □ The achievement of volume production by SDPL has facilitated a significant purchase agreement from an upstream milk processing company in Nairobi, providing a market for farmers and incentivising on-farm investment in improved production.
- □ Farmers who have paid in capital to SDPL have benefited from a dividend payout (unspecified).
- □ Economic multiplier effects of the plant include employment opportunities for farm workers, milk transporters, and retailers selling farm inputs to meet the surge in dairy production. It has also been noted that the facilities have contributed to *'food security in the area [with] ... residents no longer dependent on relief food from the government*¹⁴⁶.

7.1.2 Farmer-NGO Joint Venture with Public Subsidy: Model Components.

Table 7.1 draws on the joint venture construct between Heifer Project International and the Siongiroi Dairy Farmers Cooperative Society to present a PPP model for developing a local agro-processing facility.

PFI Component	Characteristics		
Strategic Purpose	Incentivise growth in a particular agricultural sector or sub-sector through the development of local, market-orientated, agro-processing facilities.		
Infrastructure Coordination	Water for irrigation and livestock, feeder roads to the processing facility, and development of local agro-processing facilities further up the value chain.		
Organisation	Joint venture (SPV) between farmers' cooperative and a private entity (for-profit or not-for- profit). The private party to be technically and managerially competent and able to raise or secure affordable capital, and manage commercial risks.		
Resourcing	 Equity in joint venture raised from (i) private entity (ii) farmer cooperative members (farmers can elect to contribute share equity, but all must pay a registration fee). Capital subsidy from the public sector or donors (eg land grant, capital grant). Concessional debt (eg donor sourced), secured in part against long-term contracts with upstream processors. Private entity (or third parties) provide credit risk guarantees to improve debt terms. 		
Cost Recovery	User fees collected on basis of volume of milk delivered (deducted from payments).		
Contractual Arrangements	 Long-term 'captured' contracts with upstream processors. Equity from farmers ensures loyalty to processing facility. 		
Risk	Demand risk owing to (i) seasonal climatic risks (mitigated by developing alternative sources of revenue, eg invest in processing of other commodities, land development), and (ii) long-term, secure priced, contracts with upstream processors (but can incentivise farmers to sell to local traders for higher price).		
Regulatory Framework	 Regulatory authority to oversee health and hygiene standards of facility. Flexibility in terms of land grant (if relevant) to enable generation of alternative income, eg wholesale market development, land resale. 		

Table 7.1 Agro-Processing: Farmer-NGO Joint Venture with Public Subsidy: Model Components

7.1.3 Lessons

Third-Party Private Capital

Situations where farmers are able to raise their own capital to finance agro-processing infrastructure is likely to limited to all but the most commercial farms. The problem is compounded where the proposed facility depends on a single commodity grown by small-scale farmers carrying high levels of production risk (such as in the Siongiroi Dairy Plant project), Capital subsidies from the state (in the form of land or grants) and concessional donor finance, are part of the solution. Complementing farmers' paid-in capital with that from a second, established, for-profit or not-for-profit private entity is another. This role could be played by either a for or a not-for-profit private entity (such as the NGO Heifer Project International). Critical is that this private party should (i) bring access to technical and managerial expertise related to the development and operation of the process facility in question, and (ii) have a capability to raise affordable finance, be that through its own contribution of equity and access to loans on affordable terms and/or by offering (or arranging) credit guarantees. In effect, this model is a variant on the irrigation PPP model (see Section 5.1) that places a commercially competent third party between the producing farmers and the market.

Infrastructure Coordination

The Siongiroi Dairy Plant project demonstrates the importance of infrastructure coordination. In the project region, water supply, and its transportation to livestock areas, is limited, requiring farmers to herd their cattle to distant water points during the dry season. Further, the benefits of the secure market provided by the fixed, long-term contract with the urban milk processing plant in Nairobi is challenged by the higher prices that farmers can secure from local traders, ie there would seem to be a need for more local upstream milk processing capacity. Finally, the poor quality of feeder roads within the Siongiroi Plant's catchment area increases the cost of delivering milk to the plant. This further fuels the benefits to farmers of selling their milk direct to local traders who collect from the farm gate. In planning the use of public resources to support investment in agro-processing facilities, consideration clearly needs to be taken of the parallel public investments in supporting infrastructure.

Reducing Demand Risk

As noted, agro-processing plants that depend on a single product, with the commodity produced by small farmers on land vulnerable to the climate variations, are highly risky. Achieving a very high debt to equity ratio in financing the project may provide comfort to lenders and improve loan terms. Alternative solutions involve public investments in infrastructure in other parts of the value chain to reduce supply vulnerability; developing additional processing capacity aimed at a different commodity (with the choice being one that hedges the climatic and other production risks); or raising revenues in other ways than processing, eg through land development. Although agro-processing facilities do indirectly generate public goods, they are viewed essentially as business-to-business private operations. It is therefore unlikely that the raising of debt, and the high risks of repayment, could be transferred to a public body (as an earlier example in this report has sought to do).

7.2 Debt-Free Agro-Processing PPP to Meet Market Standards

Exports of agricultural produce to developed country markets face significant quality standards. In addition to the potential human health impacts, the recipient country's domestic production can be put at risk. In recent memory, both Australia and the US have suffered adverse economic consequences from diseases and pests brought into the country through agricultural imports of fruits and vegetables. Regulatory authorities and donors already contribute directly and indirectly to private agro-processors in terms of research, extension services and product testing, viewing these services as a public good (or near public good) designed to expand a country or regions exports. State authorities and donors working in partnership with private operators to share the costs and risks of extending this type of quality control to the physical treatment of pests and disease carry the same public interest.

7.2.1. Fruit Fly Treatment Facility, Fiji¹⁴⁷

Fruit flies are major pests of fruits and vegetables in the Pacific and a constraint to the export of these commodities to markets in Australia, New Zealand and the US. One form of treating this produce for export is through a High Temperature Forced Air (HTFA) process, compliant with import requirements for quarantine treatment. The HTFA process – five to six hours of slow heating at around 47°C – also adds to the shelf-life of fruit. The capital costs of a HTFA treatment chamber, together with a packing shed and other ancillary equipment, are around US\$500,000 to US\$1 million. As with other agroprocessing facilities, the demand risk (in this case the unpredictability of throughput volume) makes such investments risky. Further, for a small country, such as Fiji, the scale of possible exports works against a fully commercial investment model.

The Fiji HFTA quarantine treatment facility is a public-private partnership between an owner-operator – Natures Way Cooperative (Fiji) Limited (NWC) and the Fiji Ministry of Agriculture, and USAID. Natures Way was established in 1995 representing Fiji's fruit industry, both its growers (of papaya, mango, eggplant and breadfruit) and its exporters. NWC currently has 120 farmer and exporter shareholders. Its core function is to treat and package fruit on behalf of its members, all of whom must be shareholders. This is a variant of the Siongiroi Dairy Plant model above, where members can elect whether or not to take equity in the cooperative. NWC is not involved in actual exporting, which is handled by individual exporters. Exporters, like growers, must carry NWC shares to be able to utilise the facility (priced at twice that for farmers).

USAID, under its Commercial Agriculture Development (CAD) Project, provided grant funds to NWC to purchase the treatment chamber and ancillary equipment (US\$250,000), and also carried an intention to provide initial start-up capital to meet operational overheads and staff training costs in the start-up period (see below). The Ministry of Agriculture provided a capital grant of US\$250,000 to fund the physical structures, and the Civil Aviation Authority granted land for the facility (terms of land grant are unknown).

Financial problems were encountered in the first year of operation, with a delay in disbursement of the start-up working capital from USAID. A request was subsequently made to International Finance Corporation's South Pacific Project Facility (SPPF) to provide technical assistance to help source new funding of this type, but this was refused on the grounds that NWC was a cooperative, not an incorporated company. *'The argument that it was the management rather than business structure that was the key to success fell of deaf ears*¹⁴⁸. Similar rejections were also received from the Fiji Development Bank and local commercial banks.

A notable component of the approach taken by NWC is to forego debt altogether, with the implication that they had no access to working capital at this juncture. Working capital was eventually sourced in grant form from, *inter alia*, the Fiji-New Zealand Business Council and the New Zealand development assistance agency.

Operations at the facility have grown over the past 10 years from 30 to 1,200 tons. No additional subsidies or financing has had to be secured during this time. A number of factors have been identified as the key to the facility's success (Box 7.1).

In terms of operations, individual treatment user fees support all operational costs, maintenance and repairs, as well as business expansion, equipment depreciation costs and contingencies. The latter include delays to securing certifications for new products, political trade bans and climatic events.

Box 7.1 Fruit Fly Treatment Facility, Fiji: Key Success Factors

- Quality and continuity of management. The same chairman and general manager have served from the outset.
- □ No government interference in the operations of the business.
- Role of government confined to the initial provision of capital and the carrying out of core quarantine regulatory functions.
- Shareholders have not interfered in the day-to-day operations of management.
- Quarantine treatment fees have been set at an economic rate from the outset. This has enabled the business to run profitably and retain a sufficient level of earning to fund repairs and maintenance, to invest in the expansion of the business and to make 'rainy day' provisions for events such as cyclones and trade bans.
- The business was able to quickly move to a level of plant utilisation that yielded a positive cash flow. The key to this was the introduction of eggplant in 1998 to complement and then surpass papaya

7.2.2 Debt-Free Agro-Processing PPP to Meet Market Standards: Model Components

The debt-free nature of the Fiji fruit fly treatment facility offers a marked deviation from conventional PPP financing arrangements. All other models investigated in this report where capital financing is required have taken on debt, either through a SPV or through a public authority. Drawing on the Fiji example, a PPP model utilising 100% public capital subsidies and zero debt is summarised in Table 7.2.

Table 77	Daht Free Agre Dreesesing DDD to Meet Market Standards, Medal Components
Table 7.2	Debt-Free Agro-Processing PPP to Meet Market Standards: Model Components

PFI Component	Characteristics
Strategic Purpose	Develop agro-processing infrastructure strategically critical to exporting high-value horticultural produce to international and growing urban (international tourism) markets.
Infrastructure Coordination	Feeder roads; farm infrastructure to enable produce diversification relevant to agro- processing facility; and exporting facilities (freight capacity, storage, refrigeration etc).
Organisation	 Owner-operator industry cooperative (growers <i>and</i> exporters). Management structure highly competent, and incentivised to make strategic decisions in interest of the wider industry (ie the shareholders) rather than lenders and external shareholders.
Resourcing	 Farmers contribute equity – required to take equity to use facility. Exporters contribute equity (at twice the share price of farmers) – required to take equity to use facility. Public sector (government/donors) provide 100% grants/subsidies for all capital costs: building, equipment. Land provided in grant form, long-lease or BOO/concession. Zero debt (possibly minor short-term debt facility for start-up working capital).
Cost Recovery	Treatment fees by users (costs required to cover operations, maintenance, repairs, expansion, depreciation costs and contingencies).
Contractual Arrangements	 Land lease/grant arrangements with government (details unclear). No long-term contracts with growers or exporters (details unclear).
Risk	Fixed nature of equipment means business model is inelastic to changes in supply (from growers) or demand (from exporters).
Regulatory Framework	 Quality control and testing sufficient to satisfy export (or domestic) markets. Long-term land lease, with flexibility for land development.

7.2.3 Lessons

Governance Structure

Inclusion of exporters as equity partners in the owner-operated SPV, along with growers, ensures that an agro-processing facility develops in a way that aligns with market needs. In particular, the obligation on exporters and growers to take a shareholding if they wish to use the facility presumably helps optimise the competitiveness of the value chain, from growers right through to wholesalers. At the same time, putting in place a high-quality management team, and affording independence to act in the best long-term interests of the industry, have been key.

The financing structure also has an effect on governance. With zero debt, commercial banks are not continuously scrutinising the finances of the facility. There are also no external, non-member, shareholders. Thus, the management team can concentrate on strategic decision that benefit its members, and not be driven predominantly by return on investment considerations.

Importance of Diversification

Unlike the Siongiroi Dairy Plant in Kenya, which is limited to collecting and treating milk, the Fiji fruit fly treatment facility has applicability to a wide range of produce. This reduces the demand risk to the facility. The economic benefits of diversification can be seen in the part it played in helping NWC move from a negative to a positive cash flow, a change of fortune tied primarily to the inclusion of eggplant as well as the original papaya.

Financing of Cooperative Structures by DFIs

Rejection by the International Finance Corporation of advances from Nature Way Cooperative for assistance in sourcing alternative start-up funding has implications for the financing of agricultureorientated infrastructure by DFIs in general. Assuming the account given by the case study authors is comprehensive, the deciding factor is that the IFC can only support (with finance or technical assistance) private companies that are 'incorporated'. Less than sufficient account was perhaps taken of the underlying commercial viability of the venture. If such a response is typical of the wider family of DFIs, it suggests that PPP models in which farmers' cooperatives are the sole source of equity would not be eligible for DFI finance. This is clearly an area for future research. Key questions include:

- □ How do different DFIs treat the financing of limited liability companies that are incorporated vs cooperative?
- Do the same restrictions apply to providing these two types of entities with technical assistance, eg from individual DFI TA facilities or from TA facilities and trust funds that they are responsible for administering?
- □ What are the restrictions on DFI financing and technical assistance if the owner-operator is part cooperative and part fully privately owned?

Debt-Free Status

Part of the 10-year success of the Fiji fruit fly treatment facility venture has been its debt-free status. Because of this status, user fees are able to fully support operations and maintenance, as well as business expansion and contingencies. Replicating this model would require full subsidises for all fixed capital assets (land, buildings and equipment), as well as sufficient start-up working capital to meet overheads prior to the facility becoming licensed and beginning to earn income from exporters (perhaps a period of six months to two years). This start-up working capital could come either from further grants, as in the Fiji example, or by retaining a higher proportion of the equity capital as working capital, or by taking on long-term debt with a sufficient grace period.

Regarding the latter, from a commercial perspective, given the success of the Fiji facility to date, it might be asked whether the most efficient use is being made of the cash position of the owner-operator. Given

its absence of debt and its solid history of positive cash flow, leveraging its equity and retained earnings to raise new debt from commercial banks (or more likely regional development banks) would presumably be on favourable terms. This could enable the plant to diversify its business faster, perhaps not only into other fruit fly host commodities, but also in developing the land that it owns for other commercial purposes. Whether land development is possible will depend in part on the terms under which the land was granted, not least (presumably) whether the proposed developments would continue to align with the public interest for agricultural development.

7.3 Not-for-Profit DBOT Agreement for Multi Processing and Trading Services

As both the Siongiroi Dairy Plant in Kenya and the fruit fly treatment facility in Fiji both illustrate, financing agro-processing facilities is risky, with the risks higher the less diversified the range of services on offer. Broadening infrastructure services to include not only specialised agro-processing but wholesale trading and marketing as well is likely to provide a less volatile flow of user fees and make the venture more attractive to potential funders. As with the Kalangala 'bundled' infrastructure project discussed earlier, however, it also adds significant management complexity.

7.3.1 North Lebanon Agricultural Centre¹⁴⁹

The rural population in Northern Lebanon is dependent on the agricultural sector as its main source of income. The Agricultural Centre of the North (CAN) in Northern Lebanon is a multi-faceted, marketorientated, agricultural infrastructure programme, providing these populations with the following services:

- □ Training farmers on new and improved agricultural practices: forage production, olive sector, fruit tree production, goat production, nursery production;
- Development of infrastructure to collect, sort, package, clean, and store agricultural products;
- Development of processing facilities: milk processing and marketing, ice-cream processing and marketing and fresh-cut processing; and
- Development of facilities to trade products in local and export markets through a central market and virtual marketing.

The key parties in the programme are the not-for-profit organisations Rene Moawad Foundation (RMF) and Cooperative Housing Foundation (CHF), USAID, and various farmers' cooperatives. The programme falls under a revised USAID project on 'Clustering for Economic Development and Revitalization of Industry Sectors'.

There is no SPV or for-profit private party involved to act as the focus of raising finance, and no capital financing (ie no raising of serviceable debt by private or public parties to fund capital investments). The programme is essentially grant funded by donors to cover capital and start-up costs, with user fees supporting operational costs.

There are two principal agreements governing the programme. First is a Cooperative Agreement between USAID and CHF, governing the transfer of grant funds from the former to the latter. Second is a series of sub-awards between CHF and RMF, facilitating RMF to design, build and operate (DBO) various infrastructure services, the income from which is intended to cover operational and maintenance costs, including:

- Tariff charged on using the storage facility, calculated per crate of fruits stored;
- Profit earned from processing milk into dairy products;
- Tariff charged on using the sorting and packaging machines;
- □ Profit from producing and marketing fresh cut vegetables;
- Revenue from forage sales to dairy farmers;
- Revenue from olive oil sales;
- □ Profit from selling fruit trees transplants;
- □ Tariffs charged on agricultural services provided to farmers, including ploughing, harvesting, bailing, planting, irrigating, spraying and others.

RFM is also charged with developing the capacity of farmers' cooperatives so that they are able to assume the operational management of facilities. CHF and RFM are essentially under a DBOT contract arrangement with USAID.

The Cooperative Agreement suggests that commercial risks for sustaining the operational and maintenance costs of these services are carried initially by RMF, but ultimately by CHF. However, once operations have been transferred to producer cooperatives, for example in the operation of milling facilities, initial liabilities for shortfalls in operational costs will presumably fall to these cooperatives. Responsibility for overall implementation of the programme rests with a Project Management Unit comprising representatives of the two not-for-profits organisations.

7.3.2 Not-for-Profit DBOT Agreement for Multi Processing and Trading Services: Model Component

The relationship between RFM and CHF appears complex. It should be possible to combine these roles, and position a single not-for-profit entity as the recipient of grants from donors, or domestic public authorities (eg municipalities) under a similar DBOT contract. The model in Table 7.3 below seeks to capture such an arrangement.

Table 7.3	Not-for-Profit DBOT Agreement for Multi Processing and Trading Services: Model
	Components

PFI Component	Characteristics
Strategic Purpose	Improve the competitiveness of agricultural sector through multiple outcomes: (i) reduced production costs; (ii) strengthened cooperatives, (iii) improvements in production quality and yield, (iv) more cost-efficient distribution channels, (v) new and strengthened domestic and export market outlets.
Infrastructure Coordination	Value chain approach to investing in complementary infrastructure.
Organisation	 Donor (or domestic public authority) makes capital and start-up grants to a not-for-profit (third-party) implementing agent under a DBOT contract, ultimately transferring service management responsibilities and liabilities to farmer cooperatives. Project Management Unit (staff from implementing agency) prepares workplans, manages tenders, approve offers, approves payments, monitors sub-projects.
Resourcing	 Grants from public sector for capital and start-up costs. Working capital contributed by not-for-profit implementing agent (or start up grants). Zero debt.
Cost Recovery	Tariffs and user fees for services (primarily farmers, traders and processors).
Contractual Arrangements	 Agreement between principal grant maker and not-for-profit implementing agent. Management contracts transferring income flows and operational liabilities to cooperatives.
Risk	Demand risk, leading to shortfalls in income to support operational and maintenance costs.
Regulatory Framework	 Licensing and permitting of various services. Quality control in agro-processing.

7.3.3 Lessons

DBO vs DBOT

This model recognises the need for a competent party to design, build and operate a capital infrastructure programme. This organisation needs to be situated as a 4th party between the (inefficient) infrastructure user associations (eg water user associations or farmers' cooperatives) and the principal public parties (be they state regulators or donors, or both). In this model, instead of the 4th party being a private infrastructure development company or SPV, established to raise capital and implement and manage infrastructure in return for commercial gain (ie returns on capital investments and financial risk taking), the agent is selected because of its not-for-profit – ie non commercial – credentials. An advantage of this choice is that the terms of the DBO contract can readily include the gradual transfer of infrastructure management to user associations or cooperatives. Under a for-profit commercial DBO contract such a performance outcome would lessen the attractiveness of the programme to the private sector, since its scope to increase revenue over time would be diminished.

Financial Risks

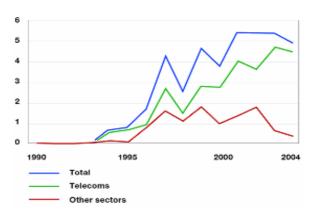
What is unclear in this not-for-profit DBOT 4th party model is precisely where the financial risks lie. For the model to work, the Cooperative Agreement between the public grant maker and implementing agent would need to specify what happens if user fees are insufficient to cover operational costs (including maintenance, repair, depreciation and contingencies). The same clarity would be needed when transferring infrastructure management responsibilities to farmers' cooperatives or other user associations.

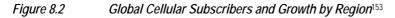
8. PPPs for Information and Communications Technology

In Section 3.2, the relative commercial attractiveness of private investments in rural mobile communications network equipment and operations was contrasted with less attractive investment opportunities in mobile phone base-station and relay towers (with their longer periods of capital cost recovery and higher risks). In India, this contrast is evident from certain operators rejecting subsidies for network equipment under recent least-cost subsidy bidding rounds for rural areas. For one such competition, in 38 of the 81 regions on offer, mobile operators bid zero; and in 15 regions, India's biggest operator Bharti Airtel, bid less than zero, ie they offered to pay for the privilege. Thus, only around 25% of the US\$920m of available subsidy is likely to be drawn upon¹⁵⁰. India, it seems, is joining other developing countries, such as Nigeria and South Africa, where commercial mobile networks are expanding into areas previously not considered commercially viable.

Figure 8.1 demonstrates the broad attractiveness of the telecommunications sector to the private sector, compared with other infrastructure sectors. For example, in sub-Saharan Africa in 2004, telecommunication infrastructure projects with private sector participation took around 90% of the total infrastructure market. But circumstances are changing, with coverage already fairly comprehensive on a global scale, and fully commercial investment opportunities declining. One estimate puts global cellular communications coverage at 80% of the world's population by as early as 2010. In 2006, there were already 2.67 billion current cellular subscribers¹⁵¹, up from 640 million in 2000 (a rise of 417% in six years).

Figure 8.1 Investment in Infrastructure Projects with Private Participation in sub-Saharan Africa 1990-2004 (US\$bn)¹⁵²





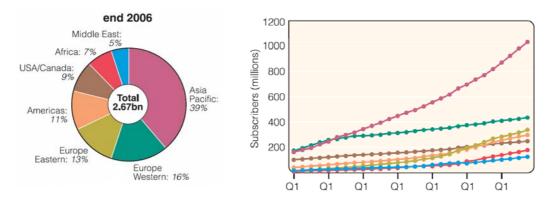
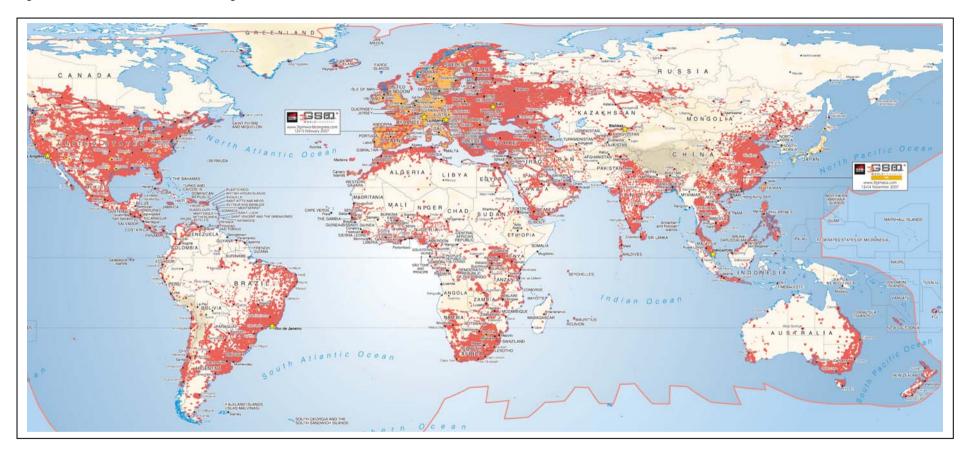


Figure 8.3 Global Cellular Coverage, 2007¹⁵⁴



With global coverage already high, including rural areas, and with cellular networks in the remaining rural areas increasing seen as purely commercial propositions, at least two telecommunication infrastructure challenges remain that might involve some sort of PPP arrangement. These are: (i) how to finance physical telecoms infrastructure in remote rural areas (base-stations, relay stations and land-based lines for broadband connectivity); and (ii) how to utilise ITC infrastructure in value chains to stimulate market-orientated economic growth, especially of small-scale farms. The first of these challenges is answered in part through the process of least-cost subsidy auctions described in Section 3.2.2.and Box 3.6. The second is illustrated through a case study and related PPP model below.

8.1 ICT Infrastructure for a 'Virtual' Outgrowers Programme

A critical factor inhibiting agricultural development in many low-income areas is the low level of information that small-scale farmers have about the standards of potential buyers, and the availability and application of agricultural inputs to meet these standards.

A second factor is one of 'scale'. Farmers know that if they cooperate they can achieve better credit terms with which to purchase supplies, and can negotiate longer-term, purchase contracts from commercial buyers such as agro-processors or wholesalers. The problem is that achieving this type of cooperation is difficult without access to the right market information at the right time. Purchasers and suppliers of agricultural inputs are also reluctant to deal with individual farmers unless they are organised, and collectively able to meet quality standards and purchase inputs in bulk.

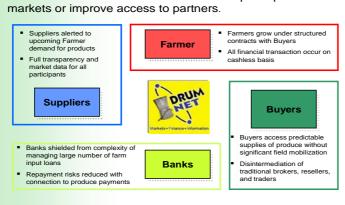
Essentially, what is needed is a means to bring together the key elements of an outgrowers' programme, ie farmer coordination to achieve the volumes necessary for agro-processors, access to affordable credit, extension services to help meet quality standards, timely supply of pre-specified agricultural inputs, and secure purchasing arrangements.

8.1.1 DrumNet Project, Kenya¹⁵⁵

DrumNet is a project of the NGO 'PRIDE AFRICA'. Although not communicated as such, the DrumNet project in Kenya is essentially a 'virtual' outgrowers programme – an ICT-driven supply chain management system that assists farmers to cooperate in meeting the quality standards and volume requirements of purchasers. The programme targets farmers in Kenya with land holdings of up to two acres, typically growing a mixture of subsistence (cassava) and cash crops (sweet potatoes, animal feed etc), ie farmers slightly above or below the poverty line. The business model is essentially in two parts:

- Financial Farmers are able to access microcredit for agricultural inputs (specified by purchasers) on affordable terms. This is achieved by securing long-term contracts with commercial purchasers with guaranteed prices. These contracts have significant credit value with commercial banks owing to the high credit standing of the buyer.
- ICT platform Communications technology is deployed to link information about the standards required by major purchasers to producer groups and to suppliers of agricultural inputs (see Figure 8.4). Under the DrumNet model, this information, along with data on credit flows, transactions and accounting, is brought together into a single ICT supply chain management (SCM) system, as if different parties *were the departments within a single company*⁴⁵⁶. The system is cashless. Farmers' sales of produce to purchasers result in the immediate transfer of proceeds to a single-purpose cash management account managed by DrumNet. From these flows, the farmers' obligations on interest and loan principal are subtracted, along with service fees to DrumNet, payments to suppliers and stockists, and any other obligations specified in the contact between DrumNet and the farmer groups. The balance is transferred to the farmers' own accounts.

Figure 8.4 DrumNet ICT-Driven Agricultural Supply Chain and Microcredit Management System



The model creates efficiencies and allows participants to enter

The communications technology used by the project combines mobile phones (for communications and transactions) and a dedicated management information system (MIS). The MIS, developed and managed by DrumNet, but resourced by public and private donors, captures and processes data on financing and transactions between players: farmers' groups and banks, farmers and buyers, farmers and suppliers, DrumNet and farmers. Its role is to reconcile, analyse and report the chain of input delivery events, credit drawdowns, product delivery events, invoices, payments, fees, commissions and other financial flows and transactions.

With regard to the project's organisation, farmers first register as self-help groups. Each group nominates one of their number as transaction agent (TA) to represent them in transactions. These agents also operate rural collection points, receiving produce from member farmers and facilitating the grading, packing and issuance of receipts by the buyer's agent. TAs also provide basic information to member farmers. For these part-time services, the TA is paid a small commission. Beyond this, the TA is responsible for all DrumNet communication, production and banking activities by his group of farmers.

The self-help farmer groups enter contracts with a buyer to grow and produce the variety of the crops required and to follow such agronomic practices and use of agricultural inputs as the buyer stipulates. Farmers take short-term credit from the participating banks, provide the necessary security for the loans required, and repay loans from crop sales. Each farmer is required to contribute to a Transaction Insurance Fund at 25% of the value of the loan. Each farmers' group opens a bank account with the participating bank through which all payments are made. The system is essentially cashless.

DrumNet also certifies farmers' production systems, and subcontracts extension training services to assure buyers that farmers are using the inputs specified. The project also certifies the various input suppliers and stockists, again to ensure compliance with buyers' specifications.

Funding for the project essentially falls into two parts: research and development and full scale operations. Phase 1 - research into the basic ICT-platform and business model, its testing and development as a pilot programme – was funded by grants to PRIDE AFRICA from the World Bank, the Canadian International Development Research Centre (IDRC), IFAD and Monsanto (around US\$700,000 in total). Our understanding is that no financial resources were contributed by the Kenyan Government. In Phase 2, to commence in 2007, the project envisages 15,000 smallholders being formed into farmers' groups, and a wider range of buyers with long-term purchasing agreements negotiated with. PRIDE AFRICA expects the project to achieve operational self-sufficiency in three years, and commercial viability as a supply chain management business in its own right in five years. It is anticipated that, by this time, the concept will be reaching 500,000 to one million clients throughout eastern and southern Africa.

8.1.2 ICT Infrastructure for a 'Virtual' Outgrowers Programme: Model Component

The research and development phase of DrumNet has been funded for capital and operating costs by donors and philanthropic organisations. With the ICT platform now developed, such R&D would not be needed in the same way again. More relevant, therefore, is to understand the PPP model being proposed to take the project into full-scale operation. Table 8.4 seeks to present what this might look like. The model is predominantly private, with public resources (donor or government) needed only for initial capital investments to customise the ICT platform (eg for each new franchisee) and to support cash flow as the new operations work up to being viable.

PFI Component	Characteristics
Strategic Purpose	Apply ICT infrastructure to create a supply management and marketing system that
	enables small farmers to achieve economies of scale (for credit and inputs) and meet the
	standards or commercial purchasers.
Infrastructure	Cellular phone network with coverage for all participating farmers.
Coordination Organisation	Owner-operator or franchisee (private or not-for-profit entity) licensed to use the ICT-
Organisation	platform SCM system and operate the business model.
Resourcing	Concessional funding or grants for: (i) purchasing ICT equipment, (ii) customising the SCM ICT-platform and (ii) staff overheads.
	Alternatively, equity capital could be raised from private investors and DFIs, or the franchisee could raise its own debt finance (the latter would most likely require credit risk guarantees).
	Short-term credit line to farmers from local participating banks, secured against self- liquidating purchaser contracts with farmers groups, where banks command first claim on sales proceeds.
	 Credit risk guarantees taken by franchisee (or third party) on behalf of farmers' defaults.
	 Transaction Insurance, paid by farmers at % of credit advanced.
Cost Recovery	 Farmer membership fee. Credit spreads (shared with bank).
	 Credit risk guarantee fees.
	 Brokerage fees for securing long-term contracts (eg 10% of transaction value).
Contractual	Contractual obligations between franchisee and farmers groups.
Arrangements	License fee to use and customisation of SCM ICT-Platform.
	Long-term purchase agreements with buyers.
	Bulk purchase supplier contracts, meeting buyer specifications for seeds etc inputs.
Risk	Credit risk to commercial banks, mitigated by (i) Transaction Insurance at 25%.
	advances, (ii) secured against purchasing agreements and first claim rights
	No insurance cover to protect farmers' income.
Regulatory	Legal framework to formalise and register farmers groups.
Framework	If model grows significantly, then a dedicated regulator may be needed to guard against price fixing to the detriment of farmers, or to exclusionary practices that harm
	farmers who are not participating in these purchase agreements.
	Possible independent arbitration service.

 Table 8.1.2
 ICT Infrastructure for a 'Virtual' Outgrowers Programme: Model Components

8.1.3 Lessons

The lesson below on the DrumNet project and related PPP model focuses only on the role of the telecommunications infrastructure.

Economies of Scale

The SCM ICT-platform enables large numbers of farmers and transactions to be handled quickly, efficiently and with a minimum of social conflict. This raises the confidence that commercial banks and buyers have in the ability of farmers to repay credit and deliver products to standard and on time. Concurrently, the logistics management offered by the technology – ie working backwards from purchasing volumes and production standards to required inputs – helps to anticipate bottlenecks on the supply side and/or avoid inefficient purchasing of inputs by farmers.

Cashless System

The ICT-platform enables transactions in the supply chain to be cashless. This brings a number of benefits. The Transaction Insurance Fund is not a unique component of this project, but is quite likely made more efficient by the ICT-platform, in that farmers are less likely to contribute to such a scheme if they have to do this from funds already assumed as part of household income. In the same vein, deductions of interest and principal payments direct from product sales reduce the risk of farmers' defaulting on debt repayments.

The ICT platform, coupled with the agreements struck between the franchisee and the banks, means that payments for inputs to suppliers are even more immediate, since these are charged to the farmers' line of credit and do not need to await the sale of produce. Overall, the ICT-driven SCM system provides farmers with increased liquidity, enabling rapid and efficient transactions and minimising the opportunity for cash to be diverted to other purposes. The speed of these transactions is a key feature of the project, and would not be possible without the ICT platform.

8.2 Multi-Stakeholder ICT PPPs for Poverty Reduction

The Global Knowledge Partnership (GKP) recently commissioned a study into the role of multistakeholder partnerships in bridging the 'digital divide'¹⁵⁷. The cases investigated were designed in all or in part to overcome some of the persistent challenges in achieving connectivity in poor areas, including: Ineffectiveness of the regulatory regime to attract new investment;

- Design of PPP arrangements with the private sector that fail to deliver affordable ICT solutions to the poorest;
- Unprofitable business models for rural ICT access;
- □ ICT strategies that fail to exploit the full diversity of available technologies; and
- □ 'Content' (eg on the internet) that is not relevant to the livelihood and farming priorities of rural communities.

Although ICT projects – telephony and internet – are rarely directly targeted only at agricultural communities (the DrumNet project is a clear exception), there is often an effort in rural areas to include 'content' of relevance to the promotion of agricultural development, such as weather reports; transport, market and agricultural input prices; and support for small scale on-farm and off-farm businesses such as navigating government approval processes, finance, and production quality standards. A summary of two of the more relevant cases from the GKP investigation are given below.

Table 8.2	Case Studies of Multi-Stakeholder PPP ICT	Proiects ¹⁵⁸
10010 0.2		1 10,0013

Diskatole Digital Village, South Africa Grameen Village Pay Phones, Bangladesh Development Aims Development Aims Diskatole, a community of 8000 just outside of Johannesburg, suffers from 30% unemployment, deficiencies in water supply, electricity and housing. Many families are female headed. The partnership project has three aims: (i) provide young people from the Dikhatole community with training in basic computer, internet, business skills and enreportunities of employment and entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village, a telecentre with 00 Internet- enabled workstations: (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupits in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and Internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government emplyoese in basic computer and internet skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. • Grameen Plane (GP): A commercial organisation – with four institutional owners including Grameen Telecom: The Grameen Bank (GB) is an NGO specialising in rural microace reveneus tor the computer and internet facilities within schools. • Grameen Bank/Gameen Telecom: The Grameen Bank/GB is an NGO specialising in rural microace (if No and ing much of the computer akills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. • Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – oxitalista set project and providing the project. • Grameen Village Pay Phone (VPP) programme in rural areas to generative and project has south of Grameen Telecom: The Grameen Bank/Gameen Telecom: The Grameen Bank/GB is an NGO specialising in rurual microcredif with a presence in 35,000 villages in Banglades
 Dikhatole, a community of 8,000 just outside of Johannesburg, suffers from 30% unemployment, deficiencies in water supply, electricity and housing. Many families are female headed. The partnership project has mythe Dikhatole Dightable Di
 Johannesburg, suffers from 30% unemployment, deficiencies in water supply, electricity and housing, Mary families are female headed. The partnership project has three aims: (i) provide young people from the Dikhatole community with training in basic computer, internet, business skills and employability skills with the aim of improving opportunities of employment and entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village; a telecentre with 90 Internet-enabled workstations: (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools, rad liu) training for local government employees in basic computer, with 90 Internet skills, and install computer sand information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate enabled works and upgrade and install computer skills and install computer skills and install computer skills and install computers and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate elinclusion initiative, of which the Dikhatole Digital Village, providing training to tachers and pupils in essential computer skills and installing computers and internet taihlies within schools. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Mactsel – with a view to potential recruitment and Africar industrial steel producer is providing the training for pupils in learning matrials as well as provide sceles withe also contributing to tacked offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning matrials as well as provide training to reach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GBs social development other oplays and contributing to the see movide in conception and design of the VPP. which sought to dee
 deficiencies in water supply, electricity and housing. Many families are female headed. The partnership project has the earners (i) provide young people from the Dikhatole community with training in basic computer, internet, business skills and employability skills with the aim of improving opportunities of employment and entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village, a telecentre with 90 Internet-enabled workstations: (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupils in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and neural argenes. The long-term goal is to place a phone in each of Bangladesh's 68,000 villages. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Partners, Drivers and Contributions (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikatolole Digital Village is noe project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually therease revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and other cupinement to the Digital Village. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing room and related diffues. Macstelel – with a view to polential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach polices, the South Africa industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related diffues. Macstelel – with a view to polential recruitment and hiterenet to additional learning and future employabil
 families are female headed. The partnership project has three aims: (i) provide young people from the Dikhatole community with training in basic computer, internet, business skills and employability skills with the aim of improving opportunities of employment and interpreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village; a telecentre with 90 Internet- enabled workstations: (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools. Irain teachers and pupils in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and installing computers and internet facilities within schools: and into sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e- Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikhahole Digital Village, is one project – is a way to lond my solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in errofit subsidiary of GB that handles telecommunications programmes. GB is an NGO specialising in rural microcredit with a presence in 35.000 villages in Bangladesh. Grameen Telecom: The Grameen Bank (GB) is an NGO specialising in rural microcredit with a presence in 35.000 villages in Bangladesh. Grameen Telecom (GT) villages in Bangladesh. Grameen Telecom (GT) v
 three aims: (i) provide young people from the Dikhatole community with training in basic computer, internet, business skills and employability skills with the aim of improving opportunities of employment and entrepreneursh. Training is to be provided through the disclosed through the region's schools, trait leachers and pupils in essential computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsott – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide raining for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency apins for government from an e
 community with training in basic computer, internet, business skills and employability skills with the aim of improving opportunities of employment and entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village; a telecentre with 90 Internet-enabled workstations; (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the regions schools, rain teachers and pupils in computer skills and upgrade and install computer and internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet facilities within schools: Partners, Drivers and Contributions Fuelweltt Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikhatole Digital Village, providing training to leakers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation or Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and provident programme in rural areas to operate the VPP, to provide detailed knowledge of rural customers. Scapped Effective communic ations programmes in rural areas to operate the VPP, to provide detailed knowledge of rural customers. CB leverages its extensive presence and programme in rural areas to operate the VPP, to provide detailed knowledge of rural customers. Scappand effective communic damand placement services. Macsteel – with a view to polential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African Industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional elemating materials as well as providet raining for pupils in learning and future employability skills, Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There
 business skills and employability skills with the aim of improving opportunities of employment and entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the 'Dikhatole Digital Village', a telecentre with 90 Internet-enabled workstations: (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupies in adsition formation sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikaholde Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers, and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – locordinaling the project and other equipating and installing computers, and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – locordinaling the project and providing the project and other equipating and installing computers, and installed offices. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency apins for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency apins for government form an enhanced
 Improving opportunities of employment and entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village; a telecentre with 90 Internet-enabled workstations; (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupils in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet facilities within schools and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (p) South Africa. HP's corporate enclusion inliative, of which the Dikhatole Digital Village, is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinaling the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet additional learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authortiles. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government far management in ural and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authortiles. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government far enables.
 entrepreneurship. Training is to be provided through the Dikhatole Digital Village', a telecontre with 90 Internet- enabled workstations; (i) develop the computer sources and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupils in computer skills, and upgrade and install computers and dovernment employees in basic computer and internet skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. IP's corporate e- fuclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village, is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donaling much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South African - coordinaling the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materiats as well as provide training for pupits in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to efficiency gains for government furme and harced to efficiency gains for government furme and shaff are nikely to be efficiency gains for government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficie
 Dikhatole Digital Village, a telecentre with 90 Internet- enabled workstations; (ii) develop the computer resources and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupils in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and Internet facilities within schools; and (iii) training for local government and install computers and internet skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (p) South Africa. HP's corporate e- Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation – vita usidiary of GB that handles telecommunications programmes. GB leverages its extensive presence and programme in rural areas to operate the VPP, to provide detailed knowledge of ural customers, expand effective economic demand for phone services, and provide credit for handset purchase. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There a
 <i>Grameen Phone</i> (GP): A commercial organisation – with four institutional owners in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and pupils in computer shills and upgrade and install computers and luternet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and internet shaling computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village, in so per off usolidary of GB that handles computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and ugrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning matriats as well as provider is neveropreship with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional reationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other project. Ducal government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 and skills in the region's schools, train teachers and pupils in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and internet facilities within schools: and dijit training for local government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikaholo Digital Village, is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa – coordinating the project management, training and placement services. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa – acodinating much office. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as providing to pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the difficency gains for government from an enhanced
 in computer skills and upgrade and install computers and internet facilities within schools; and (iii) training for local government aubroites in basic computer and internet factive communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e- inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa – lowith a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa – linearing and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupits in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the orgect. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency qains for qovernment from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency qains for qovernment from an enhanced
 Internet facilities within schools: and (iii) training for local government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (tp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikaholole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa – lowential recruitment and satisfaction of communing under a sproviding the training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the officiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 government employees in basic computer and internet skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikaholole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa nidustrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 skills, and installing computers in the workplace to allow effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. In b is donating much of the computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 effective communication and information sharing. Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e- Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project - is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa nidustrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced aconcessional rate. Grameen Bank/Gameen Telecom: The Grameen Bank/Gab is an NGO specialising in rural micro-entrepreneurs One in each village – are provided with a handset on credit, and trained to exerted with a handset on credit, and trained to exerted with a handset on credit, and trained to exerted with a handset on credit. and trained to exerted with a handset on credit. and trained to exerted services to the whole village as a micro-business.
 Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e- Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 Partners, Drivers and Contributions Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e- Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project - is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa - coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft - a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel - with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Cucomes and Value Added
 Hewlett Packard (hp) South Africa. HP's corporate e-Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 Inclusion initiative, of which the Dikahotole Digital Village is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. It is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South Africa industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Cacal schools for a sing af to the services is for a social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 is one project – is a way to pilot new solutions to eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Grameen Bank (GB) is an NGO specialising in rural microcredit with a presence in 35,000 villages in Bangladesh. Gramen Telecom (GT) is a non-profit subsidiary of GB that handles telecommunications programmes. GB leverages its extensive presence and programme in rural areas to operate the VPP, to provide detailed knowledge of rural customers, expand effective economic demand for phone services to the whole village – are provided with a handset on credit, and trained to extend services to the whole village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process The Partnering Process Dout comes and Value Added
 eventually increase revenues for the company's current lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government fund authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 lines of business while promoting economic development in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Villages in Bangladesh. Grameen Telecom (GT) is a non-profit subsidiary of GB that handles telecommunications programme in rural areas to operate the VPP, to provide detailed knowledge of rural customers, expand effective economic demand for phone services, and provide credit for handset purchase. <i>Individual women micro-entrepreneurs</i> – one in each village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added <
 in emerging markets. hp is donating much of the computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced in emerging markets. hp is donating much free time to the efficiency gains for government from an enhanced in emerging markets. hp is donating materials as well as provide training for gains for government from an enhanced in cocal government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 computer and other equipment to the Digital Village, providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be Local government from an enhanced Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 providing training to teachers and pupils in essential computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 computer skills and upgrading and installing computers and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 and internet facilities within schools. Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Knowledge of rural customers, expand effective economic demand for phone services, and provide credit for handset purchase. Individual women micro-entrepreneurs – one in each village – are provided with a handset on credit, and trained to extend services to the whole village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government in volvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Coutcomes and Value Added
 Organisation for Rehabilitation and Training (ORT) South Africa – coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Data Staff and Staff and Staff and Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 Africa - coordinating the project and providing the project management, training and placement services. Microsoft - a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel - with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Individual women micro-entrepreneurs - one in each village - are provided with a handset on credit, and trained to extend services to the whole village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 management, training and placement services. Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Individual women micro-entrepreneurs – one in each village – are provided with a handset on credit, and trained to extend services to the whole village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced each village – are provided with a handset on credit, and trained to extend services to the whole village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Microsoft – a similar driver as hp, and contributing software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 software. Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced whole village as a micro-business. The Partnering Process This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Macsteel – with a view to potential recruitment and satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced
 satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 satisfaction of community outreach policies, the South African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced This is a private/NGO partnership with minimal public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 African industrial-steel producer is providing the training room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced public involvement (see comment). The primary partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 room and related offices. Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced partners have a close institutional relationship. Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Both partners were involved in conception and design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Local schools. The project will provide access via the internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced design of the VPP, which sought to deepen the outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 internet to additional learning materials as well as provide training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced outreach of GPs existing services while also contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 training for pupils in learning and future employability skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced contributing to GB's social development objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 skills. Staff are likely contributing much free time to the project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced objectives. GP applied for and won a mobile phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 project. Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced phone license. However, there has been no other overt government involvement in the VPP. Outcomes and Value Added
 Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Outcomes and Value Added
 Local government authorities. There are likely to be efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Outcomes and Value Added
efficiency gains for government from an enhanced Outcomes and Value Added
chicicite's gains for government norman enhanced
capability to share information. Staff are likely contributing The VPP has substantially increased rural access
time both in and out of office hours.
of 2001, more than 5,000 villages had been
The Partnering Process reached – however, progress toward the ambitious
It has not been possible to find information on the process of partnership formulation, or whether a formal, or informal, or owing to regulatory and infrastructural

partnering agreement has been signed laying out the	bottlenecks. For GP, the VPP is profitable. For GB,
division of roles and expected benefits.	the programme contributes to its social goals of
	increased rural access and economic
Outcomes and Value Added	empowerment of poor rural women, as well as
The project it in its early phases. It is too early to judge the	returning a small profit for use in its other
added value of the partnership over and above what would	operations. Had GP attempted to offer rural
have happened without the project in terms of assistance to	services without GB involvement, subscriber
the youth of Dikhatole village in finding paid employment,	uptake would have been much slower owing to
the access of teachers to additional learning materials, and	affordability factors (as is the case with some
the benefits of information sharing within local government.	competitors).
5 5	

9. Conclusions

The landscape for public-private partnerships to play a role in market-orientated agricultural infrastructure is broad. Some of the models and illustrations given in this report are essentially donor grant-funded projects, with the private sector (for-profit or not-for-profit) carrying little commercial risk beyond working capital (eg the Morogoro Village Travel and Transportation programme in Tanzania). Others are almost entirely privately financed projects (eg the Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund for road maintenance in Uganda), with virtually all commercial and political risks transferred to the private entity via a complex arrangement of equity, debt and guarantee instruments.

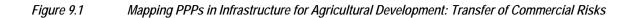
Unlike PPPs developed to provide an entirely 'public' service, such as healthcare and basic education, PPPs explicitly designed to support agricultural development are likely to be only a partial 'public good', ie in part *exclusionary*. A case was made in Section 3.5 that, by focusing on agricultural development, an infrastructure project is invariably targeted at a discrete sub-subsection of the population. As noted, introducing private sector finance into this infrastructure provision may further delimit the scope of beneficiaries, with the service accessible only to those how can afford the user fee.

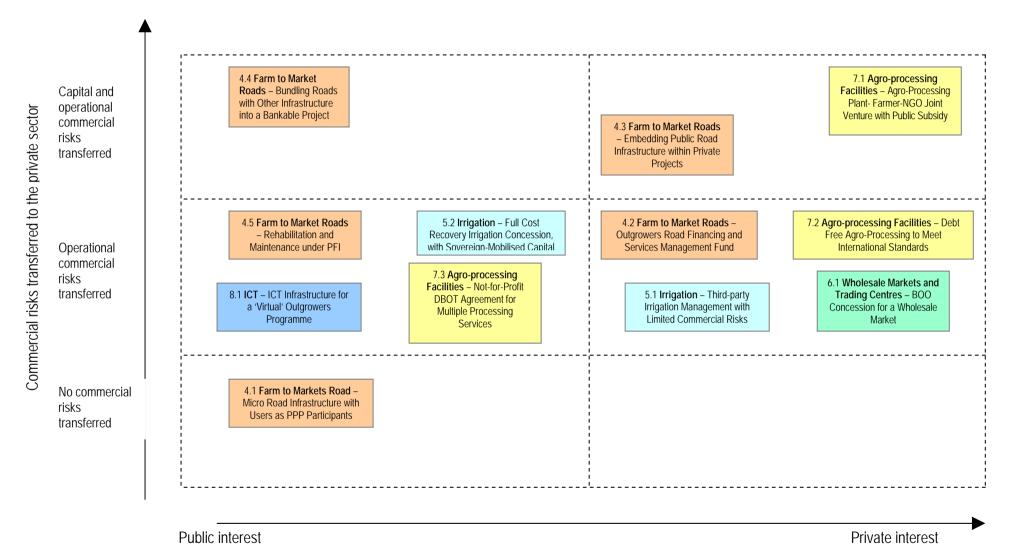
These two yardsticks give us a means to map the range of PPP models developed in this report. Figure 9.1 plots each PPP model against (i) the level of commercial risk born by the private sector, and (ii) the extent to which the resulting infrastructure is targeted at a discrete population of agriculturalists, ie whether it is satisfying a narrow private interest or is in the broad public interest.

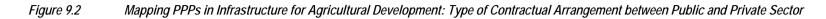
The form of contractual arrangement chosen to execute the PPP project is also central (see Figure 9.2). Concession arrangements offer incentives to the private sector to invest in agricultural infrastructure in the long term. However, the nature of agricultural production, with its inherent physical risks, need for infrastructure coordination and volatile commodity markets, suggests that concession agreements are but a partial answer to attracting the private sector and private finance. Other ways need be found to enable private parties to spread the main commercial risks, in particular demand risk. The strategy of 'bundling' infrastructure adopted in the Kalangala Integrated Infrastructure Services Project in Uganda is one option. Another, as illustrated by the Gdansk Wholesale Market project, is to broaden the terms of concession agreements to allow the raising of indirect revenues from land development and on-leasing. As noted, in both cases care needs to be taken with the contractual arrangements so as not to contribute to criticism that private control or concessional development of public services and government land is exploitative of the state assets.

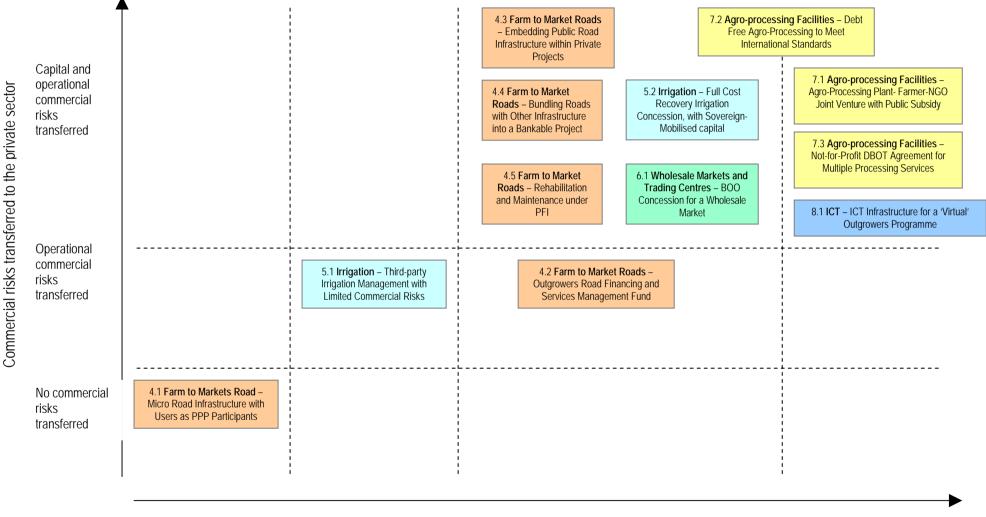
Finally, there is the question of public subsidies. We are currently seeing pledges of new aid for infrastructure from donors. Further, fiscal surpluses from oil, gas and mining revenues are accruing for a growing number of developing countries in Africa, the Middle East and China, and may act as a new source of aid. For example, the IMF estimates that total investments by sovereign funds have reached \$2,000 billion and could reach \$12,000 billion by 2012. There are also record levels of liquidity currently residing in multilateral and bilateral development finance institutions, resulting in shareholder pressure to investment more in frontier regions and sectors¹⁵⁹. Under these conditions, the opportunities to use public subsidies to attract private involvement into riskier and less profitable agricultural infrastructure have rarely been greater. Further, if those official institutions, such as the World Bank¹⁶⁰, anticipating a sustained bull market in agricultural commodities are proven right, then the long-term prospects for recovering financial investments in agricultural infrastructure are comparatively buoyant.

The task for FAO, and AGS in particular, is to take these trends into account and consider how best to support public sector capacity in assessing and incentivising the private sector to play a part in infrastructure that brings farm outputs to consumers.









Service contract

Concession (BOO/BOT)

DBO (no concession)

ANNEX A PPP Survey Questionnaire

Survey Questions	A	В	С	D	E	F
Please provide a brief description of the infrastructure arrangement: (i) the main objectives; (ii) the current stage of development; (iii) the key partner organisations, (iv) the size and quality of the infrastructure; and (v) whether the infrastructure			Overwrite description in he	re.		
General Questions						
Type of infrastructure provision of the PPP	Rural roads	Rural markets	Pre- and post harvest facilities (including storage)	Irrigation Works	Rural ICT	Rural Energy
New, Rehabilitation or Expansion	A. New infrastructure	B. Rehabilitation or replacement of existing network	C. Expansion of existing network	D. Other		
Country	Name of Country (overwrite)					
Nature of respondent's organisation (if speaking from the perspective of one of the partners)	A. For profit (not community based)	B. Not for profit (not community based)	C. For profit (community- based)	D. Not for profit (community based)	E. Public entity	F. State-owned company
Regarding the main private (or public) company involved in the PPP, estimate the annual turnover (total revenues) last year (USD\$) of this company within the country?	A. USD <10,000	B. USD 10,000-100,000	C. USD 100,000-1 million	D. USD 1-10 million	E. USD > 10 million	
Estimate the total capital costs of the infrastructure arrangement contributed by all the partners collectively, if any (in USD\$)?	A. USD <10,000	B. USD 10,000-100,000	C. USD 100,000-1 million	D. USD 1-10 million	E. USD > 10 million	F. None (ie no capital costs involved)
Estimate the total annual operational (recurrent) costs of the infrastructure arrangement	A. USD <1000	B. USD 1000-10,000	C. USD 10,000-100,000	D. USD 100,000-500,000	E. USD >500,000	
What is the anticipated duration of PPP arrangement?	A. < 1 year	B. 1 - 2 years	C. 2 - 5 years	D. 5 - 15 years	E. > 15 years	

. The PPP Arrangement								
······································								
General								
What is the legal status of PPP arrangement (closest fit)?	A. Service contract	B. Management contract / arrangement	C. Joint venture agreement (no concession)	D. Concession agreement	E. Legal partnership	F. Other		
Vhat are the principal functions /activities/roles provided by the rivate sector in the arrangement?	A. Source of capital investment	B. Management, performance and efficiency gains	C. Capacity and competency development	D. Risk management	E. Technical know-how		G. Infrastructure maintenance	H. Other
Vhat is the principal functions/roles provided by the public sector n the arrangement?	A. Source of capital investment	B. Source of land and other assets	C. Strategic / policy direction	D. Regulatory framework	E. Risk management		G. Infrastructure maintenance	H. Other
Which type of PPP design, construction and operational rrangements most closely reflects that adopted in this PPP, if any (ie service or management contract may not have a design or construction component)?	A. Design and Build	B. Construction Management ('as advisor' or 'at risk')	C. Design-Build-Operate	D. Build-Operate-Transfer	E. Design-Build-Operate- Transfer	F. Other		
Procurement								
What was the dominant method for procuring/selecting the private sector partner/s?	A. Negotiated agreement (no bidding)	B. Competitive bid (first past the post)	C. Competitive bid (with preferred bidder status)	D. Targeted procurement , eg Black Economic Empowerment in South Africa	E. Other			
Finance and Resourcing								
For the PPP as a whole, who is involved in contributing which types of inancial resources? (Complete matrix - overwrite checks/ticks)	A. Equity finance or venture capital	B. Loans/debt	C. Insurance / guarantees / export credit	D. Grant capital (with no expectation of infrastructure-related return)	E. Working capital (operational / recurrent costs)	F. Customer subsidies (operational / recurrent costs)		
Public bodies, including state-owned enterprises	✓	✓	✓	√	✓	~		
Domestic commercial financial institutions/banks	✓	✓	✓	√	✓	~		
nternational commercial financial institutions/banks	~	✓	✓	✓	~	✓		
Private sector companies	~	\checkmark	\checkmark	\checkmark	~	✓		
Donors - concessional loans, export credit, concessional insurance; Ind grants	~	~	~	~	~	~		
Corporate Philanthropy	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Community-based organisations								
lot-for-profit organizations (not community-based)	~	~	~	√	~	✓		
<u>Where relevant</u> , what is the principal form of financial transfer from he public to private sector body?	A. Lumpsum	B. Unit price	C. Guaranteed maximum price	D. Cost plus	E. Other			
Which types of 'in-kind' resources were contributed to the PPP by any party?	A. Land (and other natural resources)	B. Building / building space	C. Labour / skills	D. Materials / equipment / products	E. Specialist information - local knowledge, legal advice etc.	F. Other		
Risks to the Effectiveness of the PPP Arrangement								
relevant, which of these risks associated with the construction hase do/did you consider to be the greatest, if any?	A. Regulatory delays	B. Financial delays	C. Materials and men Mobilization delays	D. Cost overruns	E. Other			
f relevant, which of these risks associated with the operation phase do/did you consider to be the greatest?	A. Poor technology and equipment performance	B. Input unavailability	C. Management quality deficiencies	D. Cash flow problems	E. Debt service problems	F. Other		
f relevant, which of these market factor risks relating to the operation of the infrastructure do/did you consider to be the greatest, f any?	A. Insufficient demand	B. Over demand	C. Late payments by users	D. Non-payment by users	E. Other			
f relevant, which of these economic risks relating to the operation of he infrastructure do/did you consider to be the greatest, if any?	A. Unavailability of affordable short-term financing (working capital)	B. Unavailability of affordable long-term financing (equity, debt,	C. Interest rate change	D. Foreign exchange rate change	E. Inflation	F. Other		

Which of these political risks relating to the operation of the infrastructure do/did you consider to be the greatest, if any?	A. Regulatory risks, including taxation, imposed changes in tariffs, changes to rules for foreigners, restrictions on operations	B. Expropriation	C. Non-neutrality of legal system, including dispute resolution	D. Political 'cross-fire' risks, eg anti privatization of water	E. Local public hostility, eg tariff rates, social or environmental impacts	F. Other		
In relation to this infrastructure project, which of these risks do/did you consider to be of greatest concern for the reputation of your organisation, if any?	A. Corruption, bribery or extortion by public officials	B. Corruption, bribery or extortion by private sector parties	C. Adverse environmental impacts and risks	D. Adverse social / community impacts and risks	E. Human rights violations	F. Other		
Management and Operations								
Which partner leads on day-to-day operation/management decisions?	A. Joint management team	B. For profit private	C. Not-for-profit private	D. Public authority	E. State owned company	F. Other		
What is the dominant type of performance incentive mechanism within this PPP for the main public sector parties, if any?	A. Reward for cost savings	B. Reward for speed of delivery	C. Reward for quality of service	D. Reward for expansion of service	E. Other			
What is the dominant type of performance incentive mechanism within this PPP for the main <u>private</u> sector parties, if any?	A. Reward for cost savings	B. Time penalties	C. Reward for quality of service	D. Reward for expansion of service	E. Other			
What is the dominant type of operational cost recovery/revenue stream for the PPP?	A. Private customer unit based user fee (eg toll, tariff)	B. Private customer periodic payments (annual or quarterly), eg rent, license fee	C. Public sector customer user fee, eg secure revenue payment, lease payments as part of Private Finance Initiatives (schools, hospitals)	D. Public sector subsidy	E. Other			
What is the principal source of operational revenue/cost recovery for the PPP?	A. Low-income households	B. Middle-income households	C. High-income households	D. Traders / intermediaries / assemblers	E. Processors (value adding businesses)	F. Other private sector	G. Government authorities	H. Other
If the private sector party is contributing its own financial resources, what is the estimated Return on Investment (RoI) over the project life?	A. < 0%	B. 0% to 5%	C. 5%-10%	D. 10%-20%	E. >20%	F. Not applicable		<u> </u>
2. Enabling Environment (governance)								
Country 'good governance' index - Kaufmann (overwrite using World Bank indictors)	Interviewer: type country in here (overwrite)							
What level of popular support is/was there for private sector involvement in this PPP from the general public, especially local communities ?	A. Very poor	B. Poor	C. Moderate	D. Good	E. Very good			
What level of political will is/was there for private sector involvement in this PPP arrangement?	A. Very poor	B. Poor	C. Moderate	D. Good	E. Very good			

3. Outputs and Outcomes						
Outputs		B. Output-based (physical, ie market penetration), eg number of telephone lines	C. Output-based (performance), eg quality of water, speed of phone connection, annual electricity savings			
What was/is the most important business-driver for the private sector to have participated in this PPP arrangement?	A. Revenues and profit	B. Market penetration		D. Research and development, eg experimentation or demonstrator project	E. Reputation	F. Other
Who are/were the principal beneficiaries of the infrastructure?	A. Primary producers	B. Trader / assembler / transporter / distributor	C. Agro-processor	D. Wholesaler	E. Consumer (the general public)	
Estimate the number of individuals employed directly in the construction of the infrastructure (whether this be manual, semi- skilled or skilled job)?	A. <10	B. 10 to 50	C. 50 to 200	D. 200 to 500	E. >500	
Estimate the number of individuals employed directly in the operations and maintenance of the infrastructure (whether this be manual, semi-skilled or skilled job)?	A. <10	B. 10 to 50	C. 50 to 200	D. 200 to 500	E. >500	
Outcomes						
Where is the dominant location of the infrastructure users ?	A. Urban (city/large town)	B. Urban (small town)	C. Rural town	D. Rural remote village / dispersed	E. Other	
In the medium-to long term, where do you anticipate the dominant agriculture-related employment benefits arising from this infrastructure to be located?	A. Urban-centered employment	B. On-farm employment	C. Rural off-farm employment (eg waged labor, agro processing)	D. Seasonal migrant employment	E. Other	F. No change
Which factor is most critical to enabling this type of PPP arrangement to be dramatically scaled up or replicated ?	A. Reforms to the legal and regulatory framework	B. Access to risk finance for capital expenditure (equity, debt etc.)	C. Access to affordable working capital for cash flow during operations / recurrent expenditure	D. Political will or popular support	E. Local human resource development (technical skills)	F. Other
How do you rate the overall likely/actual contribution of this infrastructure to promoting agricultural production and development	A. Very high	B. High	C. Moderate	D. Low	E. Very low	
In brief, could you describe in what ways do you consider that the infrastructure will promote the overall objective of agricultural production and development '?	Write response in here (overwrite)					

ANNEX B

Detailed Case Study: Selection Criteria

		Mari	kets for Agricultural Production	
PPP		Export commodity and high value	Domestic urban markets –	Domestic local rural markets,
economic-	Scenario Characteristics	markets, eg tea, sugar, vanilla, wool,	supermarkets and fast-food, eq	eg cereals, sugar cane, rice,
governance		cotton, cocoa, tobacco, coffee, cut	sugar, processed meat, fish, milk	vegetables
scenarios		flowers, speciality vegetables, cashew,	products, cereals, vegetables,	
SCENARIOS		pineapples, fish	salads, fruits	
		Competitive advantage of infrastructure in	Competitive advantage of	Competitive advantage of
		value chain:	infrastructure in value chain:	infrastructure in value chain:
		Volume thresholdsQuality thresholds	 Volume thresholds Input costs 	Input costsProductivity
		 Traceability 	 Reliability of supply 	 Seasonality of supply and
		 Reliability of supply 	 Output price (farm gate) 	efficient price transmission
		 Output price (farm gate) 		 Output price (farm gate)
Disadvantaged	Economic characteristics:			
economic-	 overvalued local currency (prohibitive to hard currency PPP financing) 			
governance	 local financial markets very underdeveloped (no long-term debt, venture capital, private equity, and 	Format for 18 case studies:		
Scenario #1	risk finance instruments overpriced or absent) existing agricultural infrastructure non-existence or very poor 	 Answers to general surve 	ev questions	
	 existing agricultural infrastructure non-existence or very poor very low household incomes 		search areas, linked to policy needs	of MoA (refer to ToR)
	 low population density 			
	 domestic private engineering and construction sector (infrastructure firms) very underdeveloped 	1 st Tier Selection Criteria:		
	Governance characteristics		market types and 2 economic-gover	mance scenarios (3 cases
	 PPP regulations absent or prohibitive (eg no PSP in public services) 	per cell)		
	 public sector capacity gaps in network planning, value for money calculation (PSC), competitive 	 2-3 cases each on the four infi 	rastructure types:	
	tendering, contract negotiations and PPP monitoring (central and municipal)	o water for irrigation;		
	 volatility and unpredictability in public expenditure budgeting (central and municipal) other public sector capacity gaps in fulfilling its role in PPP, eg regulator, quality control, 	o pre-and post-harve	st storage (eg cold storage chain);	
	marketing/competitiveness		nd other facilities for transactions;	
	 very low level of political will or public support for PSP 		here this is a 'public good')	
	 PPP risks and uninsurable risks very high, eg corruption, expropriation, foreign exchange risk, 	 balance of large scale and sm 		
	nationalisation	 spread of PPP types: 		
Emerging	Economic characteristics:	 private sector bring 	Is CapEx + OpEx	
economic-	 local currency accurately priced vis-à-vis hard currency 	o private sector bring		
governance	 local financial markets moderately developed (high priced long-term debt, limited private equity, some risk financial markets moderately developed. 	o management or se	rvice contracts (outsourcing, corpora	atisation of public entities)
Scenario #2	risk finance instruments, eg insurances) existing agricultural infrastructure present, but in need or rehabilitation and extension 	0		
	 variable household incomes 	2 nd Tier Selection Criteria:		
	 variable population density 		astructure 'embedded' in private ope	
	 domestic private engineering and construction sector (infrastructure firms) present 	 include a few integrated ('bund 	dled') infrastructure programmes, eg	Kalangala
	Governance characteristics		d other transportation, telecoms, rur	al electricity (<i>NB feed</i>
	 PPP regulations in place (eg PSP in public services) 	roads and ICT likely to be key	to local rural markets category)	-
	 public sector capacity has some expertise in network planning, procurement, contract negotiations and monitoring (central government more so than municipal) 			
	 reasonable track record in predictable public expenditure budgeting (central government more so 	Sources of case studies: FAO AGS		n Report;
	than municipal)	NEPAD/technoServe; further intervi	ews with key informants	
	 bottlenecks in public sector capacity gaps to fulfil role in PPP, eg regulator effectiveness, quality 			
	control, marketing/competitiveness moderate levels of political will and public support for PSP			
	 moderate reversion political will and public support for PSP uninsurable risks mainly limited to foreign exchange risk and political risk 			

ANNEX C Overview of Commissioned Case Studies

	Source	Country	Infrastructure	Financial Risk	Country status	Market types	Private sector financing	Scale	Variations	Pri	ncipal Purpose	of Commision	ing Case-stuc	ly
				OECD country credit risk rating		Export market (E); Urban market (U); Local market (L)	CapEx + Opex (CO); OpEx only (O); service or management contract only (SM)	Large (L); Small (S)	Integrated (I); emebedded (E)	Institutional and support mechanisms	Local private sector involvement	Design - structural	Design- financing	Attract the private sector
							Irrigation Works							
1	Survey	Nepal	smal scale irrigation	7	low income	E	СО	S	I	yes	yes		yes	
2	Interim report	Mauritania	Small scale irrigation	7	low income	L	SM	S			yes	yes		
3	Survey	Egypt	Large scale irrigation	4	low-middle income	E	CO	L		yes		yes	yes	yes
							nd post harvest facilities							
4	Survey	Fiji	Agro-processing for export market	no rating	lower-middle income	E	SM	S			yes			
5	FAO	Vietnam	Vegetable processing	5	low income	U	0	S		yes	yes			
6	Survey	Kenya	Dairy plant	6	low income	U	CO	S			yes	yes		
7	Survey	Lebanon	Agro-processig complex	7	upper-middle income	U	SM	L	I		yes			
- 1						Covere	d markets and collection p	oints						
8	Survey	Poland	Wholesale market	2	upper-middle income	L	CO	L		yes	yes			
9	FAO	Vietnam	Farmers shops	5	low income	L	CO	S		yes	yes	yes	yes	
10	FAO	Ukraine	Wholesale market	5	lower-middle income	E	СО	L		yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
11	FAO	Ukraine	Wholesale market	5	lower-middle income	E	СО	L		yes	yes	yes	yes	yes
	_			_			arm to market roads							
12	Survey	Uganda	Integrated (island) infrastructure	7	low income	E/U/L	CO	L	I		yes	yes	yes	
13 14	Survey	Uganda	Infrastructure development fund Rural feeder roads	7	low income	E	CO	S S	E		yes	yes		
14	Survey	Tanzania	Rulai leedel Toads	0	low income	L	SIVI	3			yes	yes		
						Information	and communiations techno	ology						
15	Survey	India	Telecentres	3	low icome	U	CO	S		yes	yes			
16	Survey	Kenya	Rural supply chain managt	6	low income	U	СО	L		yes	yes			
							Rural electrification							
17	Survey	Peru	rural area power supply	4	lower-middle income	U/L	CO	S			yes	yes		
18	FAO	Cambodia	rural electrification from rice husks	no rating	low income	U/E	CO	L	I		yes	yes		

ANNEX D

Donor Technical Assistance Facilities for Infrastructure Projects

Name of TA Programme	Sponsor	Reach	Main Activities
Public-Private Infrastructure Advisory Facility (PPIAF)	Asian Development Bank, Canada, European Commission, France, Germany, Japan, Netherlands, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, United States, World Bank Group.	Funds a range of activities across all developing countries. At the end of 2006, the PPIAF portfolio covered 537 activities in more than 110 countries (two- thirds of activities directed to low-income countries and 50 per cent to Africa).	 PPIAF is a multi-donor technical assistance facility aimed at helping developing countries improve the quality of their infrastructure through private sector involvement. Provides small technical assistance grants to developing country governments to help them improve develop the 'enabling environment' for infrastructure services through public-private partnerships, eg design infrastructure strategies, advice on which policies and regulations will work best, organise training programs, host stakeholder workshops and create outreach and communication programmes to engage with stakeholders. About half the grants are under US\$75,000. PPIAF grants are provided to governments (not the private sector) at their specific request to hire consultants, and are not associated with any conditionality that the government enters into a public-private partnership (PPP) arrangement.
The Private Sector Development Group (The PIDG family)	The PIDG family is funded by UK Department for International Development (DFID), the Swiss State Secretariat for Economic Affairs (SECO), the Netherlands Ministry of Foreign Affairs (DGIS), the Swedish International Development Cooperation Agency (Sida), the World Bank and the Austrian Development Agency (ADA).	 PIDG's agencies have established the PIDG Trust for the purpose of funding the various PIDG facilities and affiliated programmes. PIDG facilities (investment vehicles): The Emerging Africa Infrastructure Fund (EAIF) Infrastructure Development Company (InfraCo) Local Currency Guarantee Facility (GuarantCo) Technical Assistance Facility (TAF) Asia Private Infrastructure Financing Facility (AsPIFF) Affiliated programmes: Global Partnership for Output Based Aid (GPOBA) Project Development Facility (DevCo) 	PIDG is a multi-donor, member-managed organisation with an objective to provide financial, practical, strategic support to encourage private infrastructure investment in developing countries that contributes to growth and poverty reduction. <i>A sub-group of the PPIAF donors</i> formed PIDG in order to help address constraints to private investment in infrastructure <i>other than</i> the lack of an appropriate enabling environment (eg the high up-front cost of project development; a shortage of long-term debt, both in hard and local currencies; the need to strengthen public capacity to negotiate and implement private infrastructure projects; the need for subsidies if many projects targeted on the poor are to be financially viable; and finally currency risks).
The PIDG family: The Emerging	DFID, Sida, the Netherlands,	The EAIF is a public-private	EAIF provides long-term debt to pro-poor
Africa Infrastructure Fund (EAIF)	SECO. Standard Bank Group, Barclays Bank plc, FMO NV (together the SBL group). Development Bank of Southern Africa.	joint venture that leverages debt-finance from private sector and development finance institutions through spreading risk and providing limited guarantees. Its main vehicle is an equity	private sector funded infrastructure projects in sub-Saharan Africa. It provides risk mitigation to the banks lending to it through its financial structure in which grant funds are subordinated to those of other funders. EIAF lends to greenfield ventures, privatised infrastructure companies, and for refurbishment/upgrades/expansion of

Name of TA Programme	Sponsor	Reach	Main Activities
	DEG (German Development Bank).	company financed by grant donors. Operates in all sub- Saharan African countries other than South Africa and Mauritius.	capacity. It lends to the full range of infrastructure sectors including power, telecoms, transportation and water.
Infrastructure Development Company (InfraCo)	Austria, the Netherlands, Sweden, Switzerland, the UK and the World Bank.	Active in low-income developing countries primarily in Africa and parts of South and South East Asia.	InfraCo is private sector infrastructure development company. Acts as an honest broker to structure viable infrastructure investment opportunities and offer them, prior to financial close, to private sector developers.
Local Currency Guarantee Facility (GuarantCo)	DFID, Sida, SECO.	GuarantCo is a limited company owned indirectly by the PIDG members through the PIDG Trust that offers services to private sector infrastructure companies and municipalities, in all lower and lower middle income countries.	GuarantCo's mission is to support the development of local currency infrastructure financing through guarantees offered as credit enhancements to facilitate the issuance of local debt instruments. By providing local currency solutions to financing, a project's chances of default are reduced as the currency matching problems are reduced (domestic revenues, foreign exchange funding). GuarantCo aims to develop the capacity of local capital and credit markets, so that more local financing can be provided for
Technical Assistance Facility (TAF)	PIDG, with funding support from the World Bank, established the TAF to assist in the building of local capacity and capability associated with private sector investment in infrastructure.	Assistance is provided to both the public and private sectors in support of projects and programmes of any of the facilities or funds operating under the PIDG umbrella on a 'challenge fund' basis.	infrastructure projects. Through the issuance of technical assistance grants, the TAF provides a mechanism for delivering short-term and medium-term projects of technical assistance and capacity building. The overall objective is to enhance the ability of public and private sector clients to attract private capital to the financing of infrastructure and related services through assisting PIDG clients to evaluate, develop and/or implement risk mitigation, financial and regulatory mechanisms, standards, systems and procedures essential to raising funds in the capital markets.
The Asian Private Infrastructure Financing Facility (AsPIFF)	DFID, ADB, other DFIs and private lenders are planned.	AsPIFF will use its capital to support and facilitate the development and implementation of privately owned infrastructure projects in Asia directly benefiting the poor.	AsPIFF is a new investment facility with a focus on smaller-scale, greenfield, infrastructure projects in the emerging Asian markets. AsPIFF will act as a channel for clients to use the products of other PIDG entities, offering hard and local currency loan products packaged with scaled-down versions of products from other institutions. It will also draw upon TAF to help develop local capacity in both public and private sectors.
Project Development Facility (DevCo)	IFC, DFID, Dutch Ministry of Foreign Affairs.	DevCo supports transactions in the poorest nations (DAC List Columns I-III).	DevCo in an untied multi-donor facility that funds technical assistance to developing country governments to help them attract private investment into their infrastructure sectors. This is an innovative initiative aimed at improving how projects are developed, structured and tendered to the private sector, thus reducing commercial risk. The basic assumption behind the initiative is that project developed with private sector funding in mind, rather than public, will be more bankable.

Name of TA Programme	Sponsor	Reach	Main Activities
Global Partnership for Output Based Aid (GPOBA)	The World Bank, DFID, IFC, the Netherlands, AusAid.	GPOBA funds OBA activities in most regions and in all the infrastructure sectors. Output- Based Aid (OBA) is a strategy for using explicit performance- based subsidies to support the delivery of basic services where policy concerns would justify public funding to complement or replace user-fees.	GPOBA provides funding of output-based payments under OBA schemes to facilitate the piloting of innovative, small-scale projects. It also assist in the design, implementation and evaluation of particular schemes intended to pilot the application of OBA approaches to the delivery of eligible services (water, sanitation, electricity, telecommunications, transportation, health and education) to those least able to afford them and to those currently without access.
IFC Technical and Advisory Services	IFC, various donors and trust funds.	Active worldwide, in over 67 countries.	Provides advisory assistance, primarily to governments, on private sector participation in infrastructure and other public services, as well as the restructuring of state-owned enterprises. The services help to establish PPPs through which governments can obtain increased services under budget constraints while benefiting from private sector expertise, management, and finance. Its efforts focus primarily on expanding access to public services such as power, water and sanitation, transport, and, more recently, health services.
IFC Private Enterprise Partnership for Africa (IFC PEP Africa)	IFC, various donors and trust funds.	PEP Africa establishes partnerships with donors, governments, and the private sector.	PEP Africa's main profile is to design and deliver technical assistance programmes and advisory services that improve the investment climate, mobilize private sector investment, and enhance the competitiveness of small- and medium-sized businesses. One of PEP Africa's key business areas is supporting private sector provision of infrastructure.
IFC Foreign Investment Advisory Services (FIAS)	Australia,Canada, Finland, France, Ireland, Japan, Luxembourg, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland and the United Kingdom, World Bank Group, USAID, UNDP.	Active both in-middle-income and low-income countries.	FIAS offers a comprehensive range of services tailored to governments' needs to help them improve their investment climate for domestic and foreign investors and maximise impact on poverty reduction. FIAS core advisory services help client governments to promote economy-wide regulatory reforms, assess the competitiveness of promising industry sectors, and design institutions and reform processes to sustain implementation. FIAS's core advisory services include: investment climate diagnostics; investment laws and promotion; administrative barriers solutions; industry competitiveness.
Multilateral Investment Guarantee Agency (MIGA), Technical Assistance Program	World Bank, IFC, various donors.	MIGA provides a broad range of technical assistance to clients including investment promotion agencies, business associations, promotional departments within sectoral ministries and other government and private sector organisations.	MIGA provides technical assistance to investment promotion intermediaries in developing member countries to enhance their capacity to provide investors with information and advice, with the goal of reducing the transaction costs associated with site selection, as well as helping new ventures get established. MIGA provides assistance to build capacity in strategic planning, investor marketing, sector targeting, and in improving responsiveness to investor needs through information services. Special emphasis is placed on MIGA's strategy to support infrastructure

Name of TA Programme	Sponsor	Reach	Main Activities
			development, highlight the attractiveness of investing in frontier markets, stimulate investment into conflict-affected countries, and encourage investment between developing countries.
European Bank for Reconstruction and Development (EBRD) Technical Cooperation Funds Programme (TCFP)	The programme receives grants from about 30 government ministries and agencies.	The regional allocation of donor funds deployed by the EBRD is shifting away from the countries of central Europe towards the less advanced countries of the Western Balkans and to the early transition countries of Armenia, Azerbaijan, Georgia, the Kyrgyz Republic, Moldova, Tajikistan and Uzbekistan.	The Technical Cooperation Funds Programme provides funding to improve the preparation and implementation of the EBRD's investment projects as well as advisory services to private and public sector clients. TCFP provides technical assistance for the reconstruction or development of infrastructure, including environmental programmes, necessary for private sector development and the transition to a market- orientated economy.
Facility for Euro- Mediterranean Investment and Partnership, Technical Assistance Support Fund (TASF FEMIP)	The Fund is managed by the European Investment Bank (EIB) and receives financial support from the European Commission.	The fund's purpose is to promote financial and economic cooperation between the Union and the Mediterranean Partner Countries.	The fund's aim is to help partner countries and private promoters to better prepare, manage and supervise their investment projects. Approximately 70% of these funds were allocated to the infrastructure, water and wastewater sectors.
The EU-Africa Infrastructure Trust Fund	European Investment Bank, EU Member States, EU Commission.	An EU Trust Fund to facilitate the blending of grant resources from the Commission and Member States with the lending and technical capacity of the EIB and Member State development financiers. Benefits cross-border and regional infrastructure projects in sub-Saharan Africa.	The Fund targets infrastructure sectors such as energy, water, transport and telecommunications, providing grant-support for: interest rate subsidies project technical assistance/feasibility studies one-off grants for environmental or social components linked to projects payment of early-stage, risk- mitigation insurance premiums
Cotonou Agreement Investment Facility	European Investment Bank, EU Member States.	African, Caribbean and Pacific (ACP) countries.	The Investment Facility (IF) provides various forms of risk sharing financing instruments for investment projects in most sectors of the economy. This includes projects in the commercially run public sector and in the infrastructure sector. IF support is provided through:
Infrastructure Project Preparation Fund (InfraFund)	Administered by the Inter- American Development Bank (IDB), open to various donors, including governments and state and multilateral agencies as well as private concerns interested in investing in the infrastructure sector in LAC.	The InfraFund is dedicated to assisting public, private and mixed-capital entities in Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC) in the identification, development and preparation of bankable and sustainable infrastructure projects that have	operations. Activities include the preparation of pre- feasibility and feasibility studies, project design, document preparation and revision to carry out financing requests and/or for bidding purposes, studies related to project viability. Furthermore, the Fund's profile includes preparatory activities for investment

Name of TA Programme	Sponsor	Reach	Main Activities
		the potential of reaching financial closure.	transactions in infrastructure, such as public sector capacity building and targeted business climate enhancement measures and others initiatives aimed at boosting private sector participation in infrastructure in LAC.
The NEPAD Infrastructure Project Preparation Facility (NEPAD- IPPF)	Originally funded by Canadian govt., now multi-donor facility, managed by the African Development Bank (AfDB).	The mandate of the NEPAD- IPPF is to assist African countries, Regional Economic Communities (RECs) and related institutions to prepare high quality and viable regional infrastructure projects and programs through cooperation among African countries, donors and the private sector.	Objectives of the NEPAD-IPPF are to support the creation of an enabling environment for private sector participation in infrastructure, and support to targeted capacity building initiatives in infrastructure development in order to enhance the sustainability of existing and planned regional infrastructure developed in the continent.
NEPAD Infrastructure Investment Facility (NIIF)	African Business Roundtable (ABR) and NEPAD, with funding from the World Bank Group. A budget of US\$50 million is required over a five year period. NIIF is currently seeking to mobilize 10% of this funding from African enterprises and institutions.	Research shows that African firms have played only a limited role in infrastructure development to date. Constraints include including: underdeveloped domestic financial markets, difficulties in mobilising equity, lack of information on project opportunities, limited access to tax and other incentives available to foreign investors and a weak domestic consultancy sector.	A private sector led facility providing capacity building and other services to African businesses and public authorities to develop and bring infrastructure projects to financial close. The objective of NIIF is to help local developers to overcome these obstacles and to become owners and/or operators of infrastructure facilities in the region.
Investment Climate Facility for Africa (ICF)	Donors: DFID, European Commission, IFC. Corporate investors: Unilever, Microsoft, Royal Dutch Shell plc, SABMiller, etc.	ICF is a partnership between African governments, the private sector and donor agencies.	ICF is a new private-public sector funded independent trust, the only pan-African body based in Africa that is explicitly focused on improving the continent's investment climate and run in accordance with private sector principles. ICF facilitates business development and expansion – focusing on ICT and infrastructure development, business registration and licensing and property rights. It leverages private sector and donor money to help fund investment climate reforms. In particular circumstances, where the ICF receives strong and relevant project proposals, ICF acts as a grant-making body and works through third parties.
Growing Sustainable Business (GSB) Initiative	GSB engages stakeholders in government, private sector, NGOs, donors, and the UN. Private sector participants include: • Ericsson – Rural telecommunications • Unilever • Total • E7 fund – Rural electrification • Société Générale • Kevian – Fruit processing • BushProof – Clean water	The Growing Sustainable Business Initiative (GSB) was initiated in 2002 by the Global Compact and administered by the UNDP. GSB operates in low-income countries worldwide.	The GSB initiative facilitates business-led enterprise solutions to poverty in advancement of the MDGs. It engages the private sector in innovative partnerships grounded in market-based incentives where financial sustainability is embedded in design. Activities – including brokerage, up-front feasibility and technical studies – are designed to improve the supply of bankable, pro-poor investment projects. The GSB delivery mechanism has the ability to facilitate a large number of investments ranging from rural telecommunications to agriculture supply chains to provision of finance for SMEs as well as agribusiness and ecotourism.

Name of TA Programme	Sponsor	Reach	Main Activities
Infrastructure Consortium for Africa	A tripartite relationship between bilateral donors, multilateral agencies and African institutions. The membership of the Consortium from the African side is led by the African Development Bank while AU Commission, NEPAD Secretariat and Regional Economic Communities participate as observers in meetings of the Consortium.		Acts as a not a financing agency, but broker of more donor financing of infrastructure projects and programmes in Africa (AfDB). Plays an advocacy role, to ensure a more urgent, larger and more effective response to Africa's infrastructure needs, including urging greater attention in country PRSs and other national development strategies. Offers to rationalise the 'plethora' of project preparation facilities these facilities, and expansion if necessary. Responds to the need for 'scale' by mobilising additional funds for infrastructure and more effective use of existing sources of finance for feasible projects; and identifying funds in the near term for a number of priority projects.

Endnotes and References

² It is noted that these investments can be productive in the medium to long term

³ WEF (2006) Building on the Monterrey Consensus: The Untapped Potential of Development Finance Institutions to Catalyse Private Investment, World, Geneva: World Economic Forum (with data compiled from Global Development Finance 2004 and Infrastructure and the World Bank – a Progress Report 2005, both issued by the World Bank, Washington)

⁴ Commission for Africa (2005) Our Common Interest: Report of the Commission for Africa. Chapter 7 Going for Growth and Poverty Reduction, London: Commission for Africa, p225-226, www.commissionforafrica.org

⁵ World Bank Private Participation in Infrastructure database http://ppi.worldbank.org/explore/ppi_exploreSector.aspx?SectorID=2

6 Ibid

⁷ DFID (2005) Agriculture Investment in Africa: Overview Study, submitted by Cambridge Economic Policy Associates, Overseas Development Institute and TechnoServe, London: Department for International Development

8 Ibid, p33

9 Developed from DFID (2005) above

¹⁰ Tanaka, D.F., Ishida, H., Tsutsumi, M., and Okamoto, N. (2005) 'Private Finance for Road Projects in Developing Countries: Improving Transparency Through VFM Risk Assessment', Journal of the Eastern Asia Society for Transportation Studies, Vol. 6, p3899-3914, www.easts.info/on-line/journal_06/3899.pdf

¹¹ UN Millennium Project (2006) Investing in Development: A Practical Plan to Achieve the Millennium Development Goals, Report to the UN Secretary-General, London: Earthscan

¹² World Bank (2001) Rural Infrastructure in Africa: Emerging Strategies, FINDINGS: Economic Structure, Private Sector and Infrastructure No. 191

¹³ IMF (2004) 'Public-Private Partnerships', Washington DC: IMF, www.internationalmonetaryfund.org/external/np/fad/2004/pifp/eng/031204.pdf, p6

¹⁴ PPIAF: "Public-private partnerships come in many different forms and shapes of contractual arrangements. For example, a public utility could delegate the service provision, or some other aspect of service delivery to a private company, or in some cases the government sells or leases the assets to the private company to manage and operate the assets and service delivery over a designated time period" – PPIAF web-site, accessed Sept 2007-http://www.ppiaf.org/sections/faqs.htm#what%20is%20ppp

¹⁵ Law no. 11079, of 30 December 2004 (The PPP Act)

¹⁶ Tardieu, H (2005) Background Paper: Public-Private Partnerships in Irrigation and Drainage: Need for a Professional Third-party Between Farmers and Governments, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Washington DC: Agriculture and Rural Development, World Bank

¹⁷ adapted from: Tardieu, H (2005) Background Paper: Public-Private Partnerships in Irrigation and Drainage: Need for a Professional Third-party Between Farmers and Governments, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Washington DC: Agriculture and Rural Development, World Bank

¹⁸ WEF (2005) Building on the Monterrey Consensus: The Growing Role for Public-Private Partnerships in Mobilising Resources for Development, Geneva, World Economic Forum, p23

¹ For example, a recent confidential discussion paper by AGS on the role of FAO in rural infrastructure (2005)

¹⁹ Wellenius, B et al (2004) Private Provision of Rural Infrastructure Services: Competing for Subsidies, World Bank Policy Research Working Paper 3365, Washington DC: World Bank

²⁰ Econ One Research Inc., Environmental Resources Management and ESG International (2003) 'Emerging Lessons in the Private Provision of Rural Infrastructure Services', Washington DC: PPIAF/The World Bank, http://www.ppiaf.org/FinalReportActivityPages/Reports/A022001-L-MS-BP-IW-Final%20Report%204-29-03.pdf, p5

²¹ DFID (2005) Agriculture Investment in Africa: Overview Study, submitted by Cambridge Economic Policy Associates, Overseas Development Institute and TechnoServe, London: Department for International Development

²² CDC Press Release http://www.businessactionforafrica.org/documents/CDCAfricaAgribusinessFund.pdf

²³ The World Bank (2003) 'Reaching the Rural Poor – A Renewed Strategy for Rural Development', Volume 1, Washington DC: The World Bank, http://www-

wds.worldbank.org/external/default/WDSContentServer/IW3P/IB/2003/10/03/000094946_03092504152762/Rende red/PDF/multi0page.pdf, p152

²⁴ UN Millennium Project (2006) Investing in Development: A Practical Plan to Achieve the Millennium Development Goals, Report to the UN Secretary-General, London: Earthscan

²⁵ United Nations Financing for Development Office (2002): Monterrey Consensus. http://www.un.org/esa/ffd

²⁶ G-8 (2005): The Gleneagles Communiqué, Investing In People, Article 18(e)

²⁷ WEF (2006) Building on the Monterrey Consensus: The Untapped Potential of Development Finance Institutions to Catalyse Private Investment, World, Geneva: World Economic Forum

²⁸ The World Bank (2003) 'Reaching the Rural Poor – A Renewed Strategy for Rural Development', Volume 1, Washington DC: The World Bank, http://www-

wds.worldbank.org/external/default/WDSContentServer/IW3P/IB/2003/10/03/000094946_03092504152762/Rende red/PDF/multi0page.pdf, p152

²⁹ UNCDF (2005) 'Governance and Local Development: Lessons from UNCDF in Africa', Workshop On Local Governance and Poverty Alleviation, Tunis, Tunisia, June 21-24 2005, www.uncdf.org/english/local_development/documents_and_reports/thematic_papers/UNCDFTunis2005.pdf, p10

³⁰ Rural Development Through Public-Private Partnerships (PPPs), InfoResources Focus No. 1/05, http://www.inforesources.ch/pdf/focus_1_05_e.pdf, p3

³¹ The World Bank (2002) 'Private Sector Development Strategy – Directions for the World Bank Group', Washington DC: The World Bank, http://rru.worldbank.org/PapersLinks/Open.aspx?id=699, p7

³² Amos, P. (2004) 'Public and Private Sector Roles in the Supply of Transport Infrastructure and Services: Operational Guidance for World Bank Staff', Transport Paper 1, Washington DC: The World Bank, http://www.worldbank.org/html/fpd/transport/publicat/Transport%20Papers/tp-1_pp-roles.pdf, p6

³³ Barrett, HR., BW Ilbery, AW Browne and T. Binns (1999) "Globalisation and the changing networks of food supply: the importation of fresh horticultural produce from Kenya into the UK", Transaction of The Institute of British Geographers, 24 (2): 159-174.

³⁴ Gabre-Madhin, EZ and S Haggblade (2004) "Successes in African Agriculture: Results of an Expert Survey" World Development, 32 (5): 745-766

³⁵ Tran Thi Ut (2002) The Impact of the Green Revolution on Rice Production in Vietnam, Green Revolution In Asia And Its Transferability To Africa, Tokyo, Japan, 8-10, December 2002, Faculty of Economics, UAF Hồ Chí Minh ³⁶ Pinstrup-Anderson, P., and Shimokawa, S. (2006) 'Rural Infrastructure and Agricultural Development'. Paper prepared for presentation at the Annual Bank Conference on Development Economics, Tokyo, Japan, May 29-30, 2006.

http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTDECABCTOK2006/Resources/Per_Pinstrup_Andersen_Rural_Infrastructur e.pdf, p2

³⁷ UN Millennium Project (2005) Investing in Development: A Practical Plan to Achieve the Millennium Development Goals' New York: United Nations Development Programme

³⁸ Royal Government of Cambodia (2007) Annual Progress Report 2006 on Strategic National Development Plan

³⁹ World Bank (2004) Seizing the Global Opportunity: Investment Climate Assessment and Reform Strategy for Cambodia, Report No. 27925-KH, Cambodia: Poverty Reduction and Economic Management Sector Unit, Financial and Private Sector Development Unit, East Asia and the Pacific Region

⁴⁰ Pinstrup-Anderson, P., and Shimokawa, S. (2006) 'Rural Infrastructure and Agricultural Development'. Paper prepared for presentation at the Annual Bank Conference on Development Economics, Tokyo, Japan, May 29-30, 2006.

http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTDECABCTOK2006/Resources/Per_Pinstrup_Andersen_Rural_Infrastructur e.pdf, p10

⁴¹ Brook, R. and Smith, W. (2001) 'Improving Access to Infrastructure Services by the Poor: Institutional and Policy Responses', Washington DC: The World Bank,

http://web.mit.edu/urbanupgrading/waterandsanitation/resources/pdf-files/Brook-ImprovingAccess.pdf, p27

⁴² NEPAD/TechnoServe (2004) Partnerships for Agribusiness Development, Agricultural Trade, and Market Access, A Concept Note

⁴³ Kaplinsky, R. (2000), Spreading the gains from globalization: what can be learned from value chain analysis, IDS Working Paper, Brighton, UK: University of Sussex

⁴⁴ A. Nazir (2006) Toll Roads: South African Experience Mr. Nazir Alli, CEO, The South African National Roads Agency Limited (SANRAL), presented at the Simba South African Regional Priority Workshop, 4th December 2006, Lanzerac Manor Hall, Stellenbosch - http://www.worldbank.org/transport/toll_sem/vol1/vone_s6.doc

⁴⁵ ICSID web-site accessed August 2007 - http://www.worldbank.org/icsid/about/about.htm

⁴⁶ ICSID web-site accessed August 2007 - http://www.worldbank.org/icsid/about/about.htm

⁴⁷ Goswami, D (2007) Least cost subsidy auction indicates Indian rural areas commercially viable, LIRNEasia http://www.lirneasia.net/2007/03/india-auction-viable/

⁴⁸ IFC (2000) Project Finance in Developing Countries, Lessons from Experience No. 7

⁴⁹ Orli Arav, Standard Charter, pers. comm. December, 2006 – Advisor for Emerging Africa Infrastructure Fund

⁵⁰ Canadian Investment Fund for Africa – Actis/Cordiant team http://www.cifafund.ca/en/criteria.html

⁵¹ DFID (2004) A Review of the Emerging Africa Infrastructure Fund (EAIF)

⁵² DFID (2004) A Review of the Emerging Africa Infrastructure Fund (EAIF)

⁵³ World Bank (2001) Rural Infrastructure in Africa: Emerging Strategies, FINDINGS: Economic Structure, Private Sector and Infrastructure No. 191

⁵⁴ Public Private Infrastructure Advisory Services (PPIAF) website – accessed September 2007 http://www.ppiaf.org/sections/PPIAFsectors.htm

55 lbid, p31

⁵⁶ Matsukawa T, and Habeck, O. (2007) Review of Risk Mitigation Instruments for Infrastructure Financing and Recent Trends and Developments, Trends and Policy Options No. 4, Washington: World Bank, PPIAF

⁵⁷ Matsukawa T, and Habeck, O. (2007) Review of Risk Mitigation Instruments for Infrastructure Financing and Recent Trends and Developments, Trends and Policy Options No. 4, Washington: World Bank, PPIAF

⁵⁸ NEPAD (2005) Working Together: Assessing Public-Private Partnerships in Africa, NEPAD Policy Focus Series, Pretoria: South African Institute of International Affairs

⁵⁹ Leigland, J. (2000?) Accelerating Municipal Bond Market Development in Emerging Economies: An Assessment of Strategies and Progress, Jakarta, USAID, Centre for International Development

60 CDC Case Studies - http://www.cdcgroup.com/case_studies_individual.asp?id=12

⁶¹ Emerging Markets Private Equity, Vol I, Issue 3 - Q3 2005 http://www.empea.net/docs/south%20africa.pdf

⁶² based on ODI calculations from data in the DFI financial reports, prepared for confidential report to DFID on DFIs and Subsidies

⁶³ IFC Treasury – Overview of Local Currency Loans and Hedges http://www.ifc.org/ifcext/treasury.nsf/Content/LocalCurrencyFinancing

⁶⁴ Drawn in part from: Wellenius, B et al (2004) Private Provision of Rural Infrastructure Services: Competing for Subsidies, World Bank Policy Research Working Paper 3365, Washington DC: World Bank

⁶⁵ Compiled from various documents sourced from GPOBA http://www.gpoba.org/gpoba/index.asp

⁶⁶ GPOBA Operating Principles (revised 2006) http://www.gpoba.org/docs/OP121106.pdf

⁶⁷ GPOBA project profiles http://www.gpoba.org/activities/details.asp?id=55

⁶⁸ Wellenius, B (2002) Closing the Gap in Access to Rural Communications: Chile 1995-2002, World Bank Discussion Paper 430, Washington, DC: World Bank

⁶⁹ Wellenius, B et al (2004) Private Provision of Rural Infrastructure Services: Competing for Subsidies, World Bank Policy Research Working Paper 3365, Washington DC: World Bank

⁷⁰ Ibid, p7

⁷¹ Ibid, p12

72 Ibid, p15

⁷³ 4Ps (2006) Map of the PFI Process using Competitive Dialogue, London: 4Ps

¹⁴ UNISON web-site - http://www.unison.org.uk/pfi/caseagainst.asp (note political position of union against PFIs)

⁷⁵ UNISON web-site - http://www.unison.org.uk/pfi/caseagainst.asp (note political position of union against PFIs)

⁷⁶ 4Ps (2006) Map of the PFI Process using Competitive Dialogue, London: 4Ps

77 Davies, C. pers. comm. PFI Project Leader, a Welsh Local Authority, UK

⁷⁸ Rome, C 2000, 'Guidelines on private public partnerships for infrastructure development'- UN/ECE Forum on Public-Private Partnerships for Infrastructure: The next steps (PPPs), UN/ECE BOT Expert Advisory Group, Rome, Italy, pp. 55-60,63-65. Retrieved August 1, 2006 from FAO's T-drive, Pg. 59 ⁷⁹ WEF (2005) Building on the Monetary Consensus: The Growing Role for Public-Private Partnerships in Mobilising Resources for Development, Geneva, World Economic Forum

⁸⁰ World Bank (2003) 'Reaching the Rural Poor – A Renewed Strategy for Rural Development', Volume 1, Washington DC: The World Bank, http://www-wds.worldbank.org/external/default/WDSContentServer/IW3P/IB/2003/10/03/000094946_03092504152762/Rende red/PDF/multi0page.pdf, p152

⁸¹ Tanaka, D.F., Ishida, H., Tsutsumi, M., and Okamoto, N. (2005) 'Private Finance for Road Projects in Developing Countries: Improving Transparency Through VFM Risk Assessment', Journal of the Eastern Asia Society for Transportation Studies, Vol. 6, p3899-3914, www.easts.info/on-line/journal_06/3899.pdf

⁸² Tanaka, D.F., Ishida, H., Tsutsumi, M., and Okamoto, N. (2005) 'Private Finance for Road Projects in Developing Countries: Improving Transparency Through VFM Risk Assessment', Journal of the Eastern Asia Society for Transportation Studies, Vol. 6, p3899-3914, www.easts.info/on-line/journal_06/3899.pdf

⁸³ IFC (2006) The Promise of Private Equity: Environmental, Society and Corporate Governance – New Criteria for Success in Private Equity Investments – Case Studies from Emerging Markets, Washington DC, IFC (These lessons are taken from the experience of a private equity fund – GP Investimentos – in which IFC has taken an equity stake, in particular GP Investimentos' experiences from its equity stake in the company America Latina Logistica (ALL). ALL was one of five private railroad companies granted a 30 year regional concession to invest in and improve the performance of badly run-down cargo railway network in Brazil. The pre-concession feasibility studies undertaken by Rede Ferroviaria Federal SA (SFFSA), found that 50% of bridges needed repair, 20 locomotives were steam driven, and regarding reliability, it was not unusual for cargo, such as beer, to be late or disappear altogether)

⁸⁴ IFC (2006) The Promise of Private Equity: Environmental, Society and Corporate Governance – New Criteria for Success in Private Equity Investments – Case Studies from Emerging Markets, Washington DC, IFC, p15

⁸⁵ NEPAD (2005) Working Together: Assessing Public-Private Partnerships in Africa, Nepad Policy Focus Series, Pretoria: South African Institute of International Affairs

⁸⁶ EU Phare Programme (2006) Public-Private Partnership Grant Scheme – Economic and Social Cohesion, Guidelines for Grant Applications for 2006

⁸⁷ EU Phare Programme (2006) Public-Private Partnership Grant Scheme – Economic and Social Cohesion, Guidelines for Grant Applications for 2006

⁸⁸ WEF (2006) Building on the Monterrey Consensus: The Untapped Potential of Development Finance Institutions to Catalyse Private Investment, World, Geneva: World Economic Forum

⁸⁹ Text in this section drawn from: Matsukawa, T, and Habeck, O. (2007) Review of Risk Mitigation Instruments for Infrastructure Financing and Recent Trends and Developments, Trends and Policy Options No. 4, Washington DC: World Bank, Public-Private Infrastructure Advisory Facility (PPIAF)

⁹⁰ Adapted from: Matsukawa, T, and Habeck, O. (2007) Review of Risk Mitigation Instruments for Infrastructure Financing and Recent Trends and Developments, Trends and Policy Options No. 4, Washington DC: World Bank, Public-Private Infrastructure Advisory Facility (PPIAF)

⁹¹ Darghouth, S. (2005) Prospects for Public-Private Partnership in the Irrigation Sector, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Agriculture and Rural Development/World Bank, INPIN

⁹² Darghouth, S. (2005) Prospects for Public-Private Partnership in the Irrigation Sector, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Agriculture and Rural Development/World Bank, INPIN

⁹³ The following sub-section on contractual definitions is taken from an FAO publication (2003), the full reference for which we are unable to trace

⁹⁴ Pekka Pakkala (2002) Innovative Project Delivery Methods for Infrastructure – An International Perspective, Helsinki: Finnish Road Enterprise

⁹⁵ WEF (2005) Building on the Monetary Consensus: The Growing Role for Public-Private Partnerships in Mobilising Resources for Development, Geneva, World Economic Forum

% PPIAF web-site, accessed Sept 2007- http://www.ppiaf.org/sections/faqs.htm#what%20is%20ppp

⁹⁷ WEF (2005) Building on the Monetary Consensus: The Growing Role for Public-Private Partnerships in Mobilising Resources for Development, Geneva, World Economic Forum

⁹⁸ ICA (2006) Infrastructure Project Preparation Facilities: User Guide—Africa, Tunis: Infrastructure Consortium for Africa

⁹⁹ WEF (2005) Building on the Monetary Consensus: The Growing Role for Public-Private Partnerships in Mobilising Resources for Development, Geneva, World Economic Forum

¹⁰⁰ Mhalila, H (2007) Morogoro Village Travel and Transport Project, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁰¹ United Republic of Tanzania (2004) Second Integrated Roads Project(IRP): Pilot Village Travel and Transport Program, Program Document, Ministry of Works, Communication and Transport

¹⁰² Mhalila, H (2007) Morogoro Village Travel and Transport Project, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁰³ Cambridge Economic Policy Associates (2007) Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁰⁴ Cambridge Economic Policy Associates (2007) Kakira Outgrowers Rural Development Fund, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁰⁵ BPD (2002) Sharshatali Coal Mining Project, India – Update, Tri-sector Partnerships for Managing Social Issues in the Extractive Industries, c/o Overseas Development Institute - http://www.odi.org.uk/bpd-naturalresources/html/focus_sarshat.html

¹⁰⁶ Laralda, G. et al (2003) BP Exploration Company, Colombia: Long-Term Regional Development in Casanare, Tri-Sector Partnerships for Managing Social Issues in the Extractive Industries, London, Business Partners for Development

¹⁰⁷ InfraCo (2007) Kalangala Infrastructure Project, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁰⁸ Ibid, p9

¹⁰⁹ G. Cohen, pers. comm. Sept, 2007, Project Development Manager, InfraCo

¹¹⁰ Portsmouth City Council (2005) Highways Management PFI, Project Information Briefing, London: 4Ps

¹¹¹ Portsmouth City Council (2005) Highways Management PFI, Project Information Briefing, London: 4Ps

¹¹² Portsmouth City Council (2005) Highways Management PFI, Project Information Briefing, London: 4Ps, p5

¹¹³ A. Nazir (2006) Toll Roads: South African Experience Mr. Nazir Alli, CEO, The South African National Roads Agency Limited (SANRAL), presented at the Simba South African Regional Priority Workshop, 4th December 2006, Lanzerac Manor Hall, Stellenbosch - http://www.worldbank.org/transport/toll_sem/vol1/vone_s6.doc

¹¹⁴ Widayatin, S (2006) Road Development Under the Current Economic Situation in Asia, presented at the Simba South African Regional Priority Workshop, 4th December 2006, Lanzerac Manor Hall, Stellenbosch

115 Ibid

¹¹⁶ Wood, W. G. (2002) Infrastructure Development: Private Solutions for The Poor The Asian Perspective, A Paper Prepared for the ADB/PPIAF Conference, 28-30 October 2002, Manila, Philippines, Washington DC: PPIAF - http://www.ppiaf.org/conference/docs/Papers/China%20roads.pdf

¹¹⁷ Abridged quotes from: Wood, W. G. (2002) Infrastructure Development: Private Solutions for The Poor The Asian Perspective, A Paper Prepared for the ADB/PPIAF Conference, 28-30 October 2002, Manila, Philippines, Washington DC: PPIAF - http://www.ppiaf.org/conference/docs/Papers/China%20roads.pdf, p5-6

¹¹⁸ AU/NEPAD (2003) Comprehensive Africa Agriculture Development Programme Midrand: New Partnership for Africa's Development (NEPAD)

¹¹⁹ Westby, A, BA Lankford, JF Coulter, JE Orchard and JF Morton (2004) Rural infrastructure to contribute to African agricultural development: the cases of irrigation and post-harvest. Report for The Commission for Africa, NRI, University of Greenwich and ODG, University of East Anglia, Norwich

¹²⁰ Cited in: Tardieu, H (2005) Background Paper: Public-Private Partnerships in Irrigation and Drainage: Need for a Professional Third-party Between Farmers and Governments, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Washington DC: Agriculture and Rural Development, World Bank, p1 (draft)

¹²¹ Darghouth, S. (2005) Prospects for Public-Private Partnership in the Irrigation Sector, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Washington DC: Agriculture and Rural Development, World Bank

122 Ibid

¹²³ Vidal, A (2007) Small-Scale Irrigation Scheme, Nakhlet, Mauritania, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

124 Ibid, p2

¹²⁵ Portsmouth City Council (2005) Highways Management PFI, Project Information Briefing, London: 4Ps

¹²⁶ Tardieu, H (2005) Background Paper: Public-Private Partnerships in Irrigation and Drainage: Need for a Professional Third-party Between Farmers and Governments, eighth international seminar on participatory irrigation management, Tarbes, Washington DC: Agriculture and Rural Development, World Bank, p1 (draft)

¹²⁷ Baietti, A (2007) Nile West Delta Irrigation Project, Egypt, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹²⁸ World Bank (2007) Nile West Delta Irrigation Project, Egypt, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹²⁹ World Bank (2007) Project Appraisal Document, for West Delta Conservation and Rehabilitation Project, Washington DC, World Bank, Sustainable Development Department, Middle East and North Africa Region

130 Ibid, p39

¹³¹ Seidler, E (2001) Wholesale Market Development – FAO's Experience, Paper prepared for the 22nd Congress of the World Union of Wholesale Markets, Durban, South Africa, September 2001

¹³² Indian National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development, Agricultural Engineering, web-site accessed September 2007 - http://www.nabard.org/modelbankprojects/regulatedmarkets.asp

¹³³ Seidler, E (2001) Wholesale Market Development – FAO's Experience, Paper prepared for the 22nd Congress of the World Union of Wholesale Markets, Durban, South Africa, September 2001

¹³⁴ Indian National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development, Agricultural Engineering, web-site accessed September 2007 - http://www.nabard.org/modelbankprojects/regulatedmarkets.asp

¹³⁵ Kravchenko, I, and Rozwadowski, R. (2007) Kopani Wholesale Market, Kherson, Ukraine, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹³⁶ Rozwadowski, R (2007) Gdansk Wholesale Market, Poland, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

137 Ibid

¹³⁸ Seidler, E (2001) Wholesale Market Development – FAO's Experience, Paper prepared for the 22nd Congress of the World Union of Wholesale Markets, Durban, South Africa, September 2001

¹³⁹ Ibid, p1

¹⁴⁰ Ibid, p4

¹⁴¹ Growing global demand for certain agricultural commodities (milk products, meat and horticulture produce), combined with shift in land cultivation to bio-fuels and poor harvests owing to climate volatility, suggests a 20-year bull market in agriculture (Sunday Times, 16th Sept, p2 – Business Section) – as evident from launch by Blackrock of a £100 million hedge fund to (i) buy futures in agricultural commodities, (ii) buy shares in firms profiting from the higher commodity prices, and (iii) buy up farms

¹⁴² Westby, A, BA Lankford, JF Coulter, JE Orchard and JF Morton (2004) Rural infrastructure to contribute to African agricultural development: the cases of irrigation and post-harvest. Report for The Commission for Africa, NRI, University of Greenwich and ODG, University of East Anglia, Norwich

¹⁴³ Indian National Bank for Agriculture and Rural Development, Agricultural Engineering, web-site accessed September 2007 - http://www.nabard.org/modelbankprojects/regulatedmarkets.asp

¹⁴⁴ Westby, A, BA Lankford, JF Coulter, JE Orchard and JF Morton (2004) Rural infrastructure to contribute to African agricultural development: the cases of irrigation and post-harvest. Report for The Commission for Africa, NRI, University of Greenwich and ODG, University of East Anglia, Norwich

¹⁴⁵ Miroro, O. and Kirui, A. (Heifer International) (2007) Siongiroi Dairy Plant Limited, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

146 Ibid, p6

¹⁴⁷ Wright, J et al (2007) The Role of Public Private Sector Partnerships in Export Development in the Pacific Islands: A Case Study of Natures Way (Fiji) Limited, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

148 Ibid, p5

¹⁴⁹ CHF (2007) Agricultural Centre of the North (CAN), FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁵⁰ Economist, March 29th, 2007 - http://www.economist.com/business/displaystory.cfm?story_id=8931851

¹⁵¹ Target of GSMA – a global trade association representing over 700 GSM mobile phone operators across 218 countries (serving 82% of all mobile phone users), and 200 manufacturers and suppliers - http://www.gsmworld.com/about/index.shtml

¹⁵² Leigland, J. and Butterfield, W. (2006) 'Reform, Private Capital Needed to Develop Infrastructure in Africa', PPIAF (Public-Private Infrastructure Advisory Facility) Gridlines Note No. 8, Washington DC: PPIAF, http://www.ppiaf.org/Gridlines/8africa.pdf, p2

¹⁵³ GSMA Global Maps - http://www.coveragemaps.com/gsmposter.htm

¹⁵⁴ GSMA Global Maps - http://www.coveragemaps.com/gsmposter.htm

¹⁵⁵ Pride of Africa (2007) DrumNet Project, FAO-ODI Study on the Appraisal of Models of Public-Private Partnerships for Rural Infrastructure Development, Rome: FAO

¹⁵⁵ Ibid, p5

156 Ibid, p2

¹⁵⁷ ODI/FDC (2003) ICT4D Multi-Stakeholder Partnerships, Issue Paper, Kuala Lumpur: Global Knowledge Partnership - http://www.odi.org.uk/iedg/Business_Development_Performance/Partnerships.html

¹⁵⁸ ODI/FDC (2003) ICT4D Multi-Stakeholder Partnerships, Issue Paper, Kuala Lumpur: Global Knowledge Partnership - http://www.odi.org.uk/iedg/Business_Development_Performance/Partnerships.html

¹⁵⁹ Te Velde, D. and Warner, M. (2007) Use of Subsidies by Development Finance Institutions in the Infrastructure Sector, ODI *Project Briefing No.2*, London: Overseas Development Institute

¹⁶⁰ World Bank (2008) World Economic Prospects: Technology Diffusion in the Developing World, Washington DC, World Bank -

http://econ.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/EXTDEC/EXTDECPROSPECTS/GEPEXT/EXTGEP2008/0,,menu PK:4503385~pagePK:64167702~piPK:64167676~theSitePK:4503324,00.html



Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations

www.fao.org

Programme on Business and Development Performance

> Overseas Development Institute 111 Westminster Bridge Road London SE1 7JD, UK

email: m.warner@odi.org.uk tel: +44 (0)20 7922 0300

www.odi.org.uk/business

